



IVO (Bates Co.) Tathwell Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2008 with funding from Microsoft Corporation



.8 a.10

766

# OLD SETTLERS' HISTORY

OF

## BATES COUNTY,

MISSOURI.

FROM ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT TO THE FIRST DAY OF JANUARY, 1900.

PUBLISHED BY
TATHWELL & MAXEY.
AMSTERDAM, MO.

F. F. C.









Copyright, 1897, EY S. L. TATHWELL.

Printed by TATHWELL & MOORE, Amsterdam, Mo.

### Publishers' Announcement.

To The Old Settlers of Bates County, and The Public in General.

It is the intention of the publishers to present an accurate and brief account of the settlement, growth and advancement of our county. Statistics are dry reading for the average person, and may be found in carefully prepared public documents. We only use such as are necessary to verify specific statements. Believing that a work compiled from the narratives of those of the early settlers who yet remain with us, but whose ranks are becoming broken and wavering, and will prove most interesting reading to the thousands who are today enjoying the fruits of their early toil, and having the greatest respect for the memories of the past, as well as for the participants in the various processes and stirring events which have wrought such wondrous changes in this beautiful and fertile county of ours, manifest by a comparison of the conditions existing a half century ago with the immediate present; and believing that it is only by awakening an interest in, and encouraging investigation of the numerous striking incidents of real life yet stored in the minds of the few remaining ones of the pioneer period, that those valuable mementoes of the past may be preserved from oblivion we have compiled this work and hereby wish to acm knowledge our indebtedness and in some degree express our > appreciation of the kindness of Hon. J. B. Newberry, Clark Wix. S. C. Sturtevant, Judge C. I. Robords, Judge Bartlett, C. C. Blankenbecker, Prof. L. B. Allison, Judge C. F. Boxley, John Divinny, Ed. S. Austin and others who have great-Iy assisted us in our work by submitting invaluable articles, creminiscences, etc. And further desiring to cultivate more Afriendly and fraternal relations among those who have en-'dured the trials and enjoyed the pleasures incident to pioneer life and early citizenship in our beloved county: We do most respectfully dedicate this work to The Old Settlers' Society of Bates County.

S. L. TATHWELL, Publishers. H. O. MAXEY.

### PREFACE.

The compilers, in preparing this work, have sought to obtain only authentic narratives, and have diligently searched the obtainable records for all such facts as in their judgement are germane to a brief and reliable history of our county.

Believing that the county is the nucleus of our government, and that at least in some degree a knowledge of its history is imperative to the highest conception of citizenship; we have prepared a history which we believe will be interesting as to fact, and which will be made entertaining by a recital of the experiences of its pioneers.

The history of Bates County commences with the establishment of Harmony Mission, and may be divided into four periods, viz:—

I Period, Settlement; 1821 to 1860. II Period, War; 1860 to 1865. III Period, Recuperation; 1865 to 1870. IV Period, Development; 1870 to 1900.

Periods I to III are proper subjects for the attention of the historian; the IV period is but begun. First Period embraces thirty-nine of the seventy-eight years which have elapsed since the founding of the first settlement, and to it belong the interesting stories of pioneer life, its privations and its joys; its hardships, its excitements and its bliss; its labors and its pleasures. And great were the changes its years brought to pass. Broad prairies, whose limits the eye could not trace, one great mass of luxurient vegetation which grew in wild and tangled profusion; gloomy forests whose somber shades were scarce dispelled by the noon-day sun, the ideal home of beasts of prey; within thirty-nine years from the time of the founding of the first white settlement, both wood and prairie acknowledged the power of the conqueror.

The first settlements were made along the many watercourses, as we find it to be the case in all countries. There the hardy pioneer found material to build his rude, but servicable and substantial dwelling and fence his fields. The forests also offered protection from the storms which swept across the unbroken expanse of prairies.

The first settlers were from Virginia. Kentucky, Tennessee and other southern states, many of whom had before settled in older portions of the state and were attracted to this section by the story of its rich soil and equable climate.

The development of the settlements was not rapid, owing to the great distance from market and the slow and tedious process of freighting in supplies, but the pioneer is not a man to be easily disconraged and he went sturdily on with his work, and his wants were few outside of what the resources of the country afforded him. It is a matter of congratulation that he was but little troubled by the Indian, whose hunting grounds he usurped. But few acts of depredation were committed by the red man, and not a single attack was made on a white settlement. The woods also, appear to have been especially free from ferocious or really dangerous animals, although they abounded in game and afforded rare sport for the hunter.

While the white man first came to this county in 1821, the tide of emigration did not turn in this direction until nearly twenty years later. From that time until the breaking out of the Civil War was the real colonial period. The story of period I is a story of trials and hardships, but also one of progress. Period II is a tale of sorrow, of terror and of retrogression. The tidal wave of a night sweeps away the mighty city which taxed the ingenuity of man to rear in a hundred years! The blight of the Civil War almost wiped out the results of thirty-nine years of weary toil.

Although the campaign of 1860 showed the southern sympathizers to be overwhelmingly in the majority, there were a goodly number who refused to take up arms against the Federal government. There were no regular engagements fought in the county, but border ruffians and bushwhackers left a trail of blood on the fair page of our history. To check these outrages, Home Guards were organized and did good work in quelling the lawless element. It was only, however, in the towns that adequate protection could be afforded, and after a series of robberies and murders the greater part of the settlers left their faints, and thensards of acres of fer-

tile land were allowed to return to their wild state. The period closes with ruin and desolation showing black and grim on every side.

The close of the war stopped actual hostilities, but left many bitter fends, some of which lasted for years. When the militia was withdrawn, the disorganized civil government was almost overpowered in its struggle with this turbulent element, and it was not until 1866 that any considerable number of the refugees returned to their ruined homesteads. Many never returned, and their lands reverted to the government. Slowly the rough places were smoothed over; houses were built and fields reclaimed. Law and order triumphed, and progress once more took up its onward march. Then came the rush of immigration, largely from the east and north, and new life was infused into both business and social affairs. During the latter half of this period phenominal progress was made,

Period IV finds our county fully settled, ready to enter on a long period of development. The large tracts of commons, which had heretofore farnished pasturage and hay for the community adjacent, passed under private ownership, and our prairies lost their identity. Cities and towns filled up and new ones were established. This was an era of railroad-building, (on paper) and some of these projects have left unpleasant memories. In the seventies, goods were freighted from Appleton City and Pleasant Hill, Missouri, and LaCygne, Kansas. With the exception of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas which touched the south-east corner, the county was without railroad facilities until her great coal fields were developed in 1880. Since that time a great industry has been carried on.

As to the thoroughness with which we have covered the ground thus briefly sketched, we leave the generous reader to judge.





#### MISSOURI.

Sketch of State History to 1821. When County History Bégius.

In order that we, as Historians—if we be permitted to use the title—may faithfully portray the wonderful and unexampled development of Bates County, and satisfy the conditions imposed by ourselves, it is necessary to briefly sketch the history of that part of the territory west of the Mississippi River, which now constitutes the great State of Missouri, and of which Bates County—our particular care—has as varied, thrilling and interesting a story as any part thereof.

Long, long years before the sound of the ax was heard in the forests, or the waters of the lakes and rivers were disturbed by the white man's canoe, the Indian roamed over the prairies, pitched his rude camp in the forests, and fished in the waters—undisturbed by traders, "fire water," or homeseekers: living his primitive life with few wants, and those wants easily supplied by the bountiful products of Nature, ever ready to be gathered, and without money or price.

This condition of things remained entirely unbroken until 1541, when Hernando de Soto, that Prince of Spanish explorers and adventurers. (In his vain and fatal search for gold, was incited to penetrate further and further into the unknown wilderness, by the stories of inexhaustable supplies of gold to be found, told him by the Indians.) reached, with a part of his followers, the banks of the Mississippi, and crossed over into Missouri near what is now New Madrid county, and continuing his search traveled westwardly across the southern part of the state and then south into what is now Arkansas.

His explorations in this part of the country, however, amounted to nothing more than furnishing Spain with a claim to the territory which it was never able to make good, because the Spaniards did not follow De Soto's work by any effort to colonize, until the country here was settled by the

subjects of another power.

Not until more than one hundred years after De Soto was here, have we any record of this country having been visited by another white man.

A French nobleman, James Marquette, part soldier, part priest, inspixed by a lofty desire to carry Christianity to the red man; ir 1673, accompanied by Louis Joliet and some few others, was the second white man to set foot on what is now Missouri soil. He and his companions floated, in canoes, down the Mississippi as far as the mouth of the Arkansas, and returning to the French settlements in the north, gave such a glowing account of the country they had visited; its mighty rivers, abundance of game and docile Indians, that Robert De La Salle was fired with a desire to explore this country further and take possession of so promising a territory for his master. Louis XIV of France.

Accordingly, in 16×2 he organized an expedition for this purpose and, reaching the Mississippi, descended it to its mouth and formally took possession of all the territory drained by it and its tributaries and named the entire country Louisiana. Therefore the French were the first to take possession of this territory, and the first to thoroughly explore it.

In 1705 another party of French ascended the Missouri to the vicinity of what is now Jackson county, and in 1719 the country was crossed by them from the Osage to the northwest part of the present state; and from this time exploring and trading expeditions were numerous throughout the entire country,

But the country was still claimed by Spain and in 1720 the Spaniards made one futile effort to wrest it from the French, by sending out an expedition which was betrayed by its guides to hostile Indians, but it served to arouse the French who now sent troops into the country and built a fort somewhere on the Missouri near the mouth of Grand River, but these people were soon after killed by the Indians and this settlement abandoned

The fur trade and hunting were vigorously continued, but no effort to settle or hold the country was again made until about 1735 to 45 when a settlement was made at St. Genevieve, in the eastern part of the state on the Mississippi River, near the site of the town at present bearing that name.

This settlement was made by a party of French miners under the direction of a wealthy French mine operator, Renault, who came across the river in a vain search for gold and silver, but in their search they did find vaiuable lead deposits, and proceeded to erect smelters, and mine and smelt the ore. France furnished them a ready market for all the lead they could produce, and the "Father of Waters" was the great highway on which their boats might carry it down to New Orleans to be there shipped to France. The importance of this industry caused numbers of settlers to flock here and St. Genevieve soon became a place of no mean importance. But in 1785 the original town was destroyed by an overflow of the Mississippi and the new town was built up where it now is.

The next important settlement was made at St. Louis in 1864. Pierre Laclede, a French fur trader, selected this spot, for the establishment of his trading post, because of its excellent facilities for communication with the Indians of the West and North-west and also because it was a convenient place from which to ship his furs to New Orleans to market.

About the time Laclede was founding St. Louis, Blanchette was erecting rude buildings and trading with the Indians at the spot on which St. Charles now stands. It was first called Village of the Hills, and at this place and in the territory tributary to it occurred most of the Indian troubles and massacres which were attendant upon the settlement of this state.

But just at this time came the decisive battle of Quebec which forced France to dispose of practically all of her territory in North America and in the re-arrangement of boundaries all the country west of the Mississippi that had been claimed by France was given to Spain and thereby Missouri became undisputed Spanish territory. But Spain sent no officials to take charge of the civil affairs until 1770 and the French so heartily disliking the English and also thinking the Spanish would perhaps never give the country attention, flocked in great numbers from east of the Mississippi to Spanish territory and rapidly settled the eastern portion of the state. The settlers congregated for the most part in villages and held the land in common, each settler being privi-

leged to fence and cultivate as much as he cared to. They enjoyed civil and religious liberty in a marked degree.

This brings us up to the time when Nepoleon, at the very zenith of his power and glory, was practicing the art of empire building at the expense of the Eastern Continent, not being satisfied with so small an area for his gigantic plans for the extension of French supremacy, he crected the Kingdom of Etruria, and secretly, from fear of England, proposed to the king of Spain to make his son-in-law king of this new kingdom in exchange for the cession, by Spain to France, of Louisiana. This proposition was accepted and thereby Louisiana, of which Missouri was then a part, again became French territory. But so important an exchange could not long be kept secret, and soon became known in both England and America. This knowledge caused great alarm in the United States, from the fact that the relations between France and this government were somewhat strained at this time, and France, having control of the Mississippi, could do the people west of the Alleghanies incalculable harm by closing the river to them, as it was their only practicable outlet at that time. England, however, determined to prevent Nepoleon's possessing himself of this territory, and he. realizing his inability to defend France and hold the territory, proposed to sell it to the United States, in order both to conciliate us and prevent the possibility of England securing it. His proposition was egarly accepted, and for the sum of \$15,000,000, we became the possessors of Louisiana. and Missouri became a part of the United States.

The Territory was soon after divided, and the part containing Missouri attached to the Territory of Indiana for the purpose of government, but the people objecting to this, it was soon afterwards detached and made a separate Territory, the first Governor being James Wilkinson. It was from this time on rapidly settled, principally by immigrants from the Eastern states. This continued until 1818, when the people of the Territory applied for admission as a state.

This application brought on a violent contest between the slavery and anti-slavery factions in Congress, finally settled is by the Missouri Compromise, which admitted Missouri as a slave state. On August 10th, 1821, by proclamation of President Monroe, it became in fact a state.





## FRANK E. KELLOGG

was born in Claridon. Geauga County, Ohio, on the 20th day of April, 1851; brought up on a farm, remaining on the one purchased from the Connecticut Land company and cleared up by his grandfather in the early part of the present century; taught several terms in the district school and "boarded around"; in 1879 in his home township, was elected justice of the peace and at this time was also reading law. Resigning his position, he came to Missouri in October, 1880, and embarked in the mercantile business; resided in Butler one year, since which time he has been a resident of Rich Hill, Missouri, and for eighteen years was secretary and treasurer of the M. S. Cowles Mercantile company. His old congressional district (the 19th Ohio) was for many years represented by Benj. F. Wade, Joshua R. Giddings and James A. Garfield, and he was quite well acquainted with the latter. Was married to Della J. Wells in 1877; one child, a daughter, Della May, was born February 5, 1883. He was elected superintendent of the First Presbyterian Sunday School in Rich Hill in January, 1894, and still holds that position, going to Rich Hill every Sunday, His hobby is the breeding of Shorthorn cattle and he is interested in one of the best herds of pure bred animals in the country, Mr. Kellogg has always been a republican in politics and represented his, the Sixth Congressional District of Missouri, as a delegate in the Republican National Convention at St. Louis in 1806. Was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue for the Western district of Missouri, and entered upon the duties of his office May 1800. Frank Kellogg, as he is familiarly the duties of his office May 1, 1899. Frank Kellogg, as he is familiarly called, is one of the most companionable men in the world, and his friends are only numbered by the limit of his acquaintance. He is a capable, faithful business man, and an honorable party politician. His relations and influence with the present administration is all that one of his position could ask. While he is temporarily residing with his estimable family in Kansas City, Bates county is his home, and her people feel a local pride in his successful career. Hence his place in this Bates County book,

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

Atedians research among the records of a half century ugo; written some few years ago by 8. C. Starterant, and is recognized as a correct account of the County Bounderies and Government. Through the courtesy of Judge Clark Wix, Use President of The Old Settiers' Association, we secured the anthon's consent to reproduce the article here.

The faithful historian in taking upon himself the task of giving anything like a complete account of any part of the earth wishes, of course, to begin at the beginning. But upon going back to find the point at which to commence, he invariably finds himself beyond the time of authentic record and in the midst of traditions, theories and suppositions, which, perhaps, have a foundation in fact, but which are differently interpreted and lead investigators to different conclusions, so that the ordinary reader is utterly unable to settle in his own mind what is the truth. We find it utterly impossible to fix dates or give any connected account of the people of prehistoric times, yet we have evidence to establish beyond a doubt, that populous, powerful and wealthy nations existed thousands of years preceeding the period of which we have any recorded history.

\* In 1805 a territorial government was organized by Congress for the territory embraced in the Louisiana Purchase. The settled parts of Missouri were divided into four districts, but as no white men lived in what is now Bates County, it was not included in either, but remained unorganized until January 23, 1816, when the Territorial Legislature passed an act organizing Howard county. It included all that part of Missouri north of the Osage and west of Cedar Creek and the dividing ridge between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. It comprised what is now ninteen counties north of the river, twelve south of the river and part of nine others. The county-seat was fixed at Cole's Fort, where the first court was held July 8, 1816. In 1817 the county-seat was removed to Frank-

lin, on the Missouri River. The spot en which it stood has been entirely washed away by the ever-shifting current of the Missouri. Saline county was organized from territory south of the river, in 1820 and 1821, by the first State Legislature. Missouri having been just admitted as a state. The next session, 1821-22, Jackson county was organized from territory between the Marais des Cygnes and Missouri rivers. Harmony Mission was established in 1821, and was the only settlement in what is now Bates. In 1833 a new county was organized out of that part of Jackson now comprised in the counties of Bates, Cass and Vernon, and was named Van Buren in honor of Martin VanBuren, then Vice President under Jackson. Afterwards, during Van Buren's administration, he became very unpopular in this locality and General Lewis Cass, being then a popular statesman and the member of the State Legislature from the county, secured the passage of a bill changing the name from Van Buren to Cass county, but not making any change in the boundry lines. Thus it remained till 1841, when Cass was divided on the line dividing townships 40 and 41, the territory south of that line to the present south line of Vernon being the new county and it was called Bates. It will be observed that the north line of Bates was then only three miles north of where Butler now stands.

The first court was held in the church at Harmony Mission, with Hon. Foster P. Wright as Presiding Judge. The courts were held at this place three or four years, then the county seat was located on the north bank of the river, where Papinsville now stands, the town being named in honor of Milicourt Papin, a French trader who donated the land for the town. William Gilbreath of Hudson township, was one of the commissioners to select the site for the county seat. Being at the head of navigation on the Osage it soon became quite a trading point, and a considerable village grew up. The unsurpassed facilities for stock raising in this locality soon attracted many settlers, and as the population increased various projects were devised for new counties.

Harrisonville was the county seat of Cass and situated 20 miles north of the south line, as the boundaries of the county were at that time. The people of that town and vicinity furnished the majority of voters in the county and they fear-

ed that when the territory should all become settled up the county seat would be removed to Austin, or some other location near the center of the county. They were, therefore, anxious to give off that part of the county south of Grand River, that they might be sure of holding the county seat at Harrisonville. Accordingly, their Representative, in connection with the Representative of Bates, Major McHenry, made an effort to organize a new county, but failed to carry it through. R. B. Fisher was the next Representative from Bates, and in connection with the Cass county man, he got a bill through, forming a new county, comprised of the same territory as is now included in the boundaries of Bates, except that the south line extended east from the Kansas line, as now, until it reached the Osage, where, instead of following the river channel as at present, it crossed and continued due east, thus leaving Papinsville in the old county which retained the name of Bates, and the new county was called Vernon.

The citizens of Papinsville were bitterly opposed to the new county and claimed that the act establishing it was unconstitutional. The old County Court proceeded to build a brick court house at Papinsville and a fine bridge across the river at that place, hoping by these measures to retain the county seat, which they would, by reason of their location, be sure to lose if the new arrangement became permanent. Edmund Bartlett, T. B. Arnett and Wm. Lakey were appointed County Court judges of the new county and proceeded to organize townships, establish precincts, appoint township officers and exercise all the duties of the County Court. It being in no judicial circuit there was no Circuit Court held in the county. The commissioners appointed to locate the county seat, fixed on the present site of Butler, but there was no building thereon and the County Court met at the house of Charles Adams. At the next election, Rogers, Clem and Feely were elected County Court judges; J. E. Morgan, clerk: Samuel Scott, sheriff; John Cummins, treasurer; and M. D. Osborn, Public Administrator, and they proceeded to put the affairs of the new county, Vernon, into proper shape.

Meanwhile the enemies of the arrangement were planning to defeat it. A suit was brought, in the Circuit Court at Papinsville, against Sam Scott for attempting to perform duties of sheriff within the county of Bates, not having been legally elected to that office. This was for the purpose of testing the constitutionality of the act establishing the new county. A change of venue was taken to Henry county. The act in question was claimed to be void for a variety of reasons, but the only one decided by the court to be valid was that it reduced the old county of Bates below the ratio of population required for a representative district. A judgement was given setting aside the act as unconstitutional. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court of the state, and the judgement of the lower court was affirmed. Sam Scott was fined one cent.

The population increased so rapidly that the point made in the above suit could never again be sustained. In 1855, J. E. Morgan, now of Warsaw, Mo., was elected to the Legislature and succeeded in putting through a bill attaching that part of Cass south of Grand River and the line between townships 42 and 43 to Bates County, and then striking off the south part of Bates to form a new county to be called Vernon, and removing the county seat of Bates County, o Butler. As that act established the county lines of Bates and Vernon, they still remain.

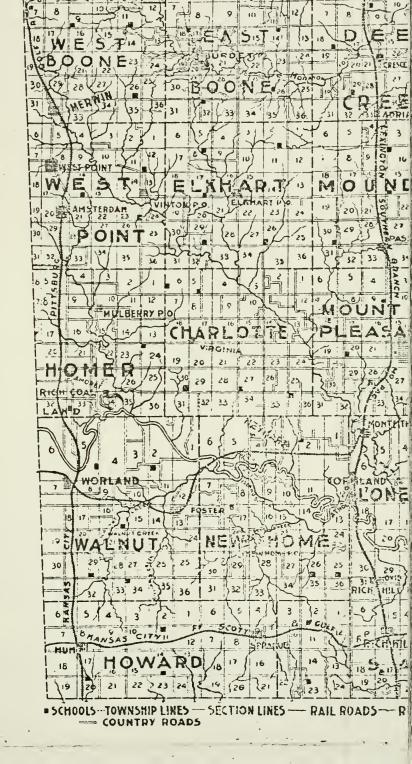
J. E. Morgan built the first house in Butler, while the land was still vacant. He afterwards entered the land and donated a part of it for the county seat. The County Court was composed of John D. Myers, Edmund Bartlett and J. O. Pearson. They made a new plat for the town and R. L. Duncan laid it out in October. 1856. The records of the county were removed to Butler, and the first session of the Circuit Court was held in an old school house, by Judge R. B. Hicks. The attorneys in attendance were Thomas H. Sterns of Bates, W. P. Johnson of St. Clair, R. G. Payton of Cass, and Thomas Freeman of Polk. William Jennings was one of the Grand Jurors. They held their sessions on a dry knoll in the high prairie grass, but as no complaints were laid before them they were soon discharged.

At this time two-thirds of the land in the county belonged to the Government, but in the next three years it was nearly all entered, and in 1861 the county contained a population of 6,765, and Butler was a well built town of 1000 people. \* \* \*

200

S.: C. STURTEVANT.

e. g :



## BATES COUNTY.

#### PERIOD I-FROM 1821 TO 1860.

#### SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY.

In comparison with other sections of the state the settlement of the territory now included in Bates County was slow. We find much older settlements to the south, north and east of us, and even in the eastern part of Kansas many settlements, before this section was in any considerable measure brought under the dominion of the white man. The reason for this is found in the fact that this territory was set apart by the government as a reservation for the Indians, and the land was not open to homestead. So no title could be secured to the land until after the Indians were removed (about . 1837) and it was then some time before the surveys could be completed and the land opened for the homeseeker. Previous to this time people came and built cabins, cultivated small tracts of land along the streams, and hunted and trapped in the forests. Many of these people were of that roving class of adventurers who never remain in one place for any length of time, and when they heard of a more promising field, or grew tired of the spot where they were staying, all they had to do was to "pull up stakes" and travel. These conditions make it peculiarly difficult to attempt to give any definite record of "First Settlements," or "First Settlers." As there are no land entries to be consulted, or records of any kind to examine, it is only a matter of recollection or tradition as to the very first settlements. The oldest settlers now living have recollections of older settlers, and many remember abandoned settlements which had been the home. for a time at least, of some adventurous person, long since

removed, and no trace left but a ruined cabin, and fields which were, in some instances, covered with a heavy growth of timber.

There are very good theories advanced to support the claim that some of these old settlements anti-date the establishment of Harmony Mission. on the Osage, commonly accepted as the first settlement made by whites within the present limits of the county, as it most surely is the first of which any authentic account can be given. For these reasons Harmony Mission is taken as the starting point in the settlement of this section, although it was in no sense a settlement in its self, but the fact that there was a little band of whites established there led others, who were to be permanent settlers, to rear homes near this Mission, thus forming a nucleus, or foundation for more extensive developments, radiating from this common center, and merely as such we shall treat it.

#### HARMONY MISSION.

Up to the year 1837, the Osage Indians made their home in the southern part of Bates County and northern part of Vernon, and about 1820, having some business with the "Great Father," at Washington, they sent a delegation of Indians to that place to make known to him their desires, and, among other things, they preferred a request for missionaries to be sent out to their tribe, for the purpose of teaching them Christianity and interesting them in the arts of civilization.

The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions having headquarters at Boston, Mass., being informed of the request of the Indians, immediately set about complying with it. Volunteers were not at all scarce, and in the spring of 1821, a party was organized for this purpose. Rev. N. B. Dodge was chosen Superintendent, and some twelve or fifteen persons, of various occupations, agreed to meet at Pittsburg, ready with supplies, tools, etc., for their long and ardnous journey into the wilds of the far West.

They embarked in two keel-boats, without sails, or other

means of propulsion except than by oars, or "poling" as it was called. While their course led them down stream they floated with the current, and when up stream they were compelled to resort to the oars, or poles. The poling was done by the men taking a long pole and, standing in the bow of the boat, they would stick one end of the pole in the mud, holding to the other and pushing, walk to the stern, then repeat the operation, thereby slowly and laboriously working their way against the current. In this way they worked on until finally, on the 9th day of August, 1821, they reached a spot about 3 miles below the present site of Papinsville—formerly spelled Papinville—and there found a few French traders, probably from St. Louis, who were camped there for the purpose of trading with the Indians and not as permanent settlers.

Here the missionaries determined to establish their mission and pitched their camp near this place and named it Harmony Mission. Until they could erect log cabins, they were compelled to live in tents, and endure all of the hardships incident to this mode of life, and all this they were doing, not for money or expectation of worldly gain, but that they might carry the blessings of Christianity to the ignorant child of the prairie, for the organization which sent them out only paid their actual expenses and nothing more. They soon had rude cabins erected and moved into them, established a school for the Indian children and began their efforts for the betterment of these people. The Indians generally were not so anxious for advancement in civilization as their delegates had been, and they even demanded pay from the Mission for the privilege of using their children as pupils.

For some time after their arrival here they were compelled to freight their goods from Jefferson City, but later they got them at Independence.

Although the Mission served as a beginning for the settlement of what is now Bates County, considered from the standpoint of the Missionary Society it was a practical failure, for after many of the younger Indians had embraced Christianity and received some degree of education, they would, as soon as released from school, return to their tribes and instead of teaching them, they returned to their old tribal customs and were as much savages as ever.

But notwithstanding this disappointment the Missionaries continued their labors until 1837, when the Osages were removed farther west and, there being no longer occasion for maintaining it, the Mission was abandoned. The buildings were sold to the government for \$8000 which went to the Society, and the Missionaries being left without support, scattered to various parts of the country and with one exception were lost track of. This exception was Dr. Jones, who settled on Deepwater near Montrose in Henry county, and whose daughter—Mrs. Austin—who recently resided in Montrose, was born at the Mission, being the first white child born in the county of which we have any knowledge.

The Requas, who lived for a time at the Mission, settled in Lone Oak township, and many of their descendants still reside there. There are, also, a number of people now living who settled in the county while the Mission was in existance and who had some chance to observe its workings, and who are still able to give interesting accounts of its members.

And, while the work of this brave and unselfish little band produced but very little perceptable results in as far as the Indians were concerned, we give them all honor for their untiring efforts for the good of their fellow beings.

After the Mission was abandoned a number of settlers remained, and in 1841 a post-office was established here under the name of Batesville, the first post-office in the county. Before this time the nearest post-office had been at Independence, Missouri, nearly one hundred miles distant, so we can surmise that the change was hailed with joy by the settlers who were separated from relatives and friends, whom they had left in older states and communities.

In the winter of 1849-41 an act was passed by the Legislature for the purpose of organizing a number of counties in this state from territory until this time unorganized, and among others was one to be known as Bates County—so named in honor of Edward Bates, a native of Virginia and a very eminent lawyer and statesman, his last public service being rendered as Attorney General in President Lincoln's Cabinet.

The following boundaries were fixed by this act for Bates County:

Beginning on the western boundary line of this state, at the south-west corner of Van Buren county; thence east to the south-east corner of said county; thence south on the range line dividing ranges 28 and 29, to the township line dividing townships 33 and 34; thence west on said township line to the western line of the state; thence north on said line to the place of beginning, is hereby created a separate and distinct county, to be called and known by the name of the county of Bates.

The boundaries of Bates County so remained until 1851 when the Legislature passed an act creating Vernon county, and including therein very nearly the same territory as this county now contains, but this act was declared unconstitutional and nothing more was done until 1855, when a strip of territory 25 miles wide and about 30 long was detached from the south side of Bates, and organized as the county of Vernon. At the same time a part of Cass was added to Bates, giving this county the boundaries which have so remained since.

The Legislature of 1840-41, which created the original County of Bates, also decreed that the Circuit and County Courts should be held at Harmony Mission until such time as a permanent county seat be selected, or the County Court order otherwise. The courts held their sessions in the school house as long as the county seat remained here.

#### PAPINSVILLE.

Owing, possibly, to the removal of the Mission, and the fact that the new site offered better facilities for conducting the limited commerce of those days by being better suited for a boat-landing, a new town was laid out in 1847, about three miles from Harmony Mission, on the Marais des Cygnes River, and named in honor of a Mr. Papin, a French Indian trader. The town grew rapidly and, showing evidence of attaining to some importance, the county seat was located here in 1848, and Harmony Mission rapidly became merely a memory of by gone days.

It will be remembered that at this time the county extended some twenty-five miles south of the Osage River and that



## L. R. PURKEY

was born in McDonough County, Ill., October 27, 1862, came with his parents to this county when seven years old, locating near Burdett, and has ever since resided in the county. His early life was spent on the farm and he attended the public schools.

In 1886 he was married to Miss Belle Timmons, who died one year after their marriage. In 1889 he was again married to Miss Nannie Heavilin, she also died soon after their marriage. On April 1, 1892, he bought a half interest in the Adrian Journal, since which time he has been engaged in the husiness. On October 11, 1892, he was united in marriage with Miss Laura Holloway. Mr. Purkey is an active member in the United Brethren Church, and is at present superintendent of the Sunday School of that denomination in Adrian.

## ELI J. CLINE.

The subject of this sketch disclaims any pretense as an old settler. He was born in the north part of Vernon County, March 23, 1880, and moved with his parents to Rich Hill in 1886, where they resided till 1897. Here he got his education and learned the printers art. In 1897 his father, H. Cline, purchased the Foster Beacon plant, and it was published under the name of H. Cline & Son for two years; then the plant was removed to Amoret and the paper is continued as the Amoret Beacon with Eli as editor. He is the youngest editor in the county and probably in the state. H. Cline is the publisher of the Beacon but has little to do with conducting the paper. He came to Bates County in 1876, moved to Vernon and returned to Bates in 1886. He was born in Scotland County, Mo., in 1850 and was married to Judy E. Drake in 1869. Five children are now living—three at home and two married daughters in Terre Haute Ind.

the north line was some distance south of where it now is and, there being no other town of any size in the county, it was believed that the seat of county government would remain at Papinsville. This appeared all the more sure when it was considered that the river afforded almost the only, and by far the most feasible, route for the shipment in and out, of such commodities as constituted the articles of commerce of those days; an inland town was not expected to attain any great importance, as a town situated distant from a railroad is not expected to do any great volume of business at the present time. But conditions change as time passes, especially during the period of settlement in new countries. Almost every session of State Legislature changed county lines, and carved new counties out of the remains of old ones. In a few years efforts were made to divide the county. This division was bitterly fought by the friends of the old town, and was once defeated in the courts, but the attempt aroused the people of that part of the county into activity. Up to this time court had been held in a log building, but the County Court now proceeded to build a substantial brick court house. They also put a bridge across the river at that place, seeking thereby to avoid the complaint that the county seat was inconvenient of access to the citizens who resided south of the Osage. But these measures did not long delay the inevitable change.

In 1855 the Legislature again divided the county, this time on the present lines, naming that part south of the river, Vernon county, and leaving Papinsville in Bates, but locating the county seat in the center of the county. This left an almost new court house on the hands of the County Court, which they sold to Philip Zeal, and removed the county seat from Papinsville in 1856–7.

During the time the county seat was located at Papinsville the town grew rapidly and was, for some years, the metropolis of the county. Next to Harmony Mission, the history of the early days in Bates County centers a round this place, which, in fact, was the offspring of the old Mission, and is so regarded in the fond recollections of our old settlers. Here many of the interesting and exciting events of the early times took place. Here the politicians and influential men of the community naturally congregated, and the public



questions which came up for consideration in those days were just as momentous, and probably excited greater interest among the people of the sparcely settled country, than like matters now do. Here occurred the first murder trial ever held in the county, and the first and only execution by civil authorities. It was the landing place of a large majority of the first settlers of the county, and the distributing point for the supplies brought in for a great many of the early inhabitants. Even after the removal of the county seat it continued to prosper until the Civil War brought ruin to so many of Bates County's people, but from this blow Papinsville never recovered her one-time prestige and improtance.

## NORTH-EASTERN BATES.

While this section was still reserved by the Government, the white men cast many a longing eye on its beautiful prairies, rich bottom lands and fine forests and, as we have before related, a number of the more mercenary had "squatted" on the forbidden territory. When the Indians were removed still further west, and it was known that the land would soon be open for settlement, the tide of immigration set in, and from that time forward the settlement of the county progressed rapidly, and soon the cabin of the settler, surrounded by his "clearing" could be seen in all parts of the county, for such it soon became although the limits at first did not coincide with the present county boundaries. The largest settlement was along the Osage, in the vicinity of the old Mission, which place was the temporary seat of county government.

And not till the early 40's were there any other considerable settlements made in Bates County. About this time, however, settlers began erecting homes along Deepwater Creek, selecting the timber lands, believing them better a lapted to the requirements of the farmer than the prairies and in a short time there was a considerable number of people in this part of the country, large numbers of them coming

from the nearby counties where they had become crowded by neighbors settling within ten or fifteen miles of them. Although as far back as 1839 we find a few settlers occupying homes on Deepwater, and in what is now Mingo township there were some settlers as early as 1832, but no town was founded until 1845.

### JOHNSTOWN.

The first store was opened in Johnstown by Dan and Jim Johnson. They were not able to secure a post-office until about 1849, until which time they had to go to Deepwater City, in Henry county, for their mull, but after the establishment of a post-office Johnstown made rapid strides toward becoming a town of no mean importance for those days. Being surrounded by a fertile and productive country, it afforded a place for the Indian trader to exchange his furs for more trinkets to barter to the Indians, and, being a considerable distance from any other settlement of importance, it soon was doing more business than any other place in the county, at one time having two wholesale houses, handling general merchandise, four or five general stores, two saloons, three blacksmith shops, cabinet shop, mill and harness shop.

This condition of prosperity continued until the breaking out of the border troubles between Missouri and Kansas, and during this time and the Civil War Johstown was almost ruined, and then just after the war the building of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway so near to it, rendered it impossible that it should ever again attain its old time prominence.

### OTHER SETTLEMENTS.

From 1830 to 1840 settlements were being rapidly made in various other parts of the county, a post-office being established at Pleasant Gap perhaps as early as 1842, and settlements made in Lone Oak, Hudson, Deer Creek, New Home, Walnut and Charlotte townships about this time also.

It appears that no settlements were made in other parts of the county prior to 1840, but during the forties numerous settlements sprang up with great rapidity in all parts of the county, there being a great influx of homeseekers from the eastern states and this caused the founding of a number of towns in various parts of the county, only a few of which, however, reached any importance before the war. Two of these have been briefly mentioned, and we will now try to record something of the history of the others.

#### WEST POINT.

West Point—founded in 1850. Situated in the north-west part of Bates County, is in West Point township, about one mile from the state line. The first store was opened by Arnett & Adams, and as they had located on the old cattle trail from Texas and the Southwest, over which thousands of head of cattle were driven annually to the market at Kansas City, it soon became an important trading point, and a place for "outfitting" by parties going into the Southwest—which rapidly pushed it forward to the position of metropolis of Bates County. And another thing which was of material benefit in its development, aside from the local business, was that the Pottowatomie Indians here received their periodical allowance of rations, etc., from the government agents, and made this, as a matter of course, their trading point.

In those days the great, clumsy, creaking freighting wagon, drawn by 8 to 10 yoke of oxen, crept slowly over the
winding prairie trail, bearing its heavy load of freight from
the river landing at Kansas City. The "Noble Red Man."
dressed in his wolf-skin vest, traded his government rations
for "fire-water" or "baccy." The picturesque squaw, in her
abreviated gown of many colors, peddled her hand-woven
baskets and bead-work trinkets, while the pappose, dressed
in "most any old thing"—and not much of that—turned his
big, inquiring eyes on the many wonderful works of the
"pale face" but was as dumb as was the ox which pulled the
groaning wagon. The trapper and hunter brought in their
furs and traded them for provisions, powder, etc. And the
homesteaders from many miles around bought their supplies
here.

In 1845 the post-office was established and mails were secured two or three times per week. A school house was erected, by public subscription, in '52, and the first teacher was a Mr. Kirkpatrick. The town had a large hotel and several well stocked stores. In '56 the West Point Banner was established, with T. H. Sterens editor. This was a weekly paper, well filled with advertisements and gained a circulation over a large scope of territory.

West Point was a typical border town, and experienced some lively scenes and incidents. A crowd made up of the average freighter, trapper and reservation Indian, made a combination that was hard to beat in raising the crop which Mrs. Lease advised the Kansas farmers to pay more attention to. Government troops were, at a number of times, stationed there to preserve order on the frontier.

The town was at its height when the border troubles, over the Slavery question, broke out, and from its position, just exer on the Missouri side of the line, was made a gathering place, or sort of head-quarters for the pro-slavery men. There were turbulent times in West Point those days, but the town continued to grow until the breaking out of the war although several times raided by the Free State men, from over the Kansas line, and its citizens were kept in constant fear of the "torch," a mode of retaliation which became very popular a short time thereafter.

The West Point of history existed only from 1850 to 1860,





W. O. ATKESON.

The subject of this sketch was born in Putnam County, West Virginia, in the valley of the Great Kanawha river, and was reared to manhood there. He is the son of a farmer and had the usual experiences and passed through the ordinary vicissitudes of farm life in that country. He attended the country schools and quit the public schools a pupil of the Buffalo Academy. At the beginning of the college year of 1873-774 he entered the Kentucky University at Lexington, matriculating in the Agricultural and Mechanical College and pursued a special course in mathematics, literature, history, book keeping and military training, with recitations in chemistry. He remained in the university only about 7 months, and on account of sickness returned home, and went to work on the farm. The following winter he taught school in Mason County, W. Va., and with the money so earned he matriculated in the West Virginia State Normal School at Fairmont, and graduated from the same in June, 1875. The following winter he was principal of the New Haven graded schools, and in the spring of 1876 he became one of the editors and proprietors of the West Virginia Monitor, published at Point Pleasant, W. Va. After a few months he disposed of his interest in the paper and returned to the farm and began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in Winfield, W. Va., in 1877. In 1878 he removed to Council Grove, Kansas, where he resided and practiced his profession until he came to Rich Hill in 1882. He was elected justice of the peace in Council Grove, Kansas, and served out a term of two years. In October, 1889, he removed with his family to Butler, where he has since resided. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Bates County in 1890 and served a term of two years successfully. In 1892 he was a candidate for circuit judge on the People's Party ticket and was also nominated by electors, and carried three counties out of the four composing the 29th judicial circuit, but was defeated. The election of his opponent was contested, the opinion of the Supreme Court being recorded in 115 Mo. Repts. He became the editor of the Butler Free Press in 1894 and has been with the paper ever since, and is regarded by friend and foe as a clear, decisive writer, a fair and honorable editor, and a good citizen. He lives in a comfortable cottage home with a family of five children, having recently lost his wife whom he married in Barton County, Mo,, in 1884. He was a member of the first national committee of the People's Party and is now a member of the state committee. In 1894 the Kentucky Central Normal School confered on him the honorary degree of A. M. He is a man of varied culture, firm convictions and great tenacity of purpose; and his home has always been an open door to all who wish to come and share its modest and cordial hospitality.

but we leave it at the close of Period I, a flourishing frontier town.

### BUTLER.

The first settler on the site now occupied by Butler was one John C. Kennett, who came there probably about 1845, at any rate, he was well established there in 1849, and he was the first man to establish any kind of mercantile business at the place, he having put in a stock, principally whiskey and tobacco, for which he found a ready and profitable sale, to the "forty-niners" who were about this time rushing in every conceivable manner, to the far West for the purpose of acquiring possession of their share of the "root of all evil," the glittering gold of California. He seems to have prospered here for a time but finally falling a victim to the "gold fever" himself he sold his business to John W. Montgomery, the second settler, and went to California in search of greater wealth in 1853. J. S. Wilkins and John E. Morgan next came and settled here in 1854, and the Legislature having passed an act in 1851, which ordered the County Court to remove the county seat from Papinsville to such other place as the people of the county should designate by a petition bearing the names of three-fifths of the qualified voters of Bates County, and this question of removal now being agitated, Morgan and some others conceiving the idea that the land on which they were living being near the center of the county and well suited by nature for a townsite would stand a good chance of securing the county seat, proceded, in 1854, to lay out a town, which they named Butler, and as an additional inducement to secure the county seat, Morgan, Wilkins and Montgomery offered to donate to the county a tract or tracts of land which agregated 55 acres, which offer was soon accepted. But notwithstanding their laying out a town and making this offer, it seems no other business was attracted to Butler until after the location of the county seat had been fixed here in 1856 by commissioners, W. S. Sutherland and Achilles Easley, who were appointed by the Legislature for this purpose in accordance with the petition of the people.

The first business house, devoted to business, was erected by Couch & Smith in the spring of 1856, in which they conducted a general merchandising business. They came here from Platte county, Missouri, but were originally from Kentucky. The next business house was put up by McComb & Robison in the fall of 1856, their business being general merchandise also. McComb previously lived in Deepwater township, this county, and Robison in Platte county, this state. Dr. Joseph S. Hamsbrough was the first physician to locate here for the practice of medicine.

The first school was taught in a building erected for both school and church purposes in 1856. The teacher was Mrs. Martha Morgan, wife of John E. Morgan. This building was used by all denominations for their services, people coming for fifteen or twenty miles to attend church, as the church houses were very scarce at that time.

The first hotel or tavern was kept by John E. Morgan, who was succeeded by Thomas Rice. This hotel was a log house, and the management were able to supply man and beast with the plain fare of the time, but without those luxuries and embellishments which our modern education lead us to expect and demand, and which our pioneer progenitors tell us is the cause of the physical and moral degeneration of the race and which will ultimately be the sure cause of our complete undoing.

When the county seat was removed from Papinsville to Butler, the latter place had no court house or other suitable place for the sessions of the courts to be held in and the first Grand Jury was compelled, for want of a better place, to meet out in the prairie on a knoll, at which place they remained in session one day, but no business coming before them, they then adjourned. These conditions rendered it necessary to build a court house, and they decided that it should be a brick building two stories high. The contract for building was let to William Hurt and a Mr. Fritzpatrick. The brick used in the building were burned at Butler, where the Lake Park now is, and the building begun in 1857, and completed in 1858, but was destroyed by fire during the war. The building cost about \$9,000, and was a credit to the pro-



# LEWIS W. MOORE.

The subject of this sketch enjoys the distinction of being the youngest and most successful editor of a country paper in Missouri, having commenced his career as proprietor and editor of the Hume Telephone at the age of 16 years. Mr. Moore is a native Missourian. From the extreme tenderness of his youth he bears the euphonious title of "The Kid," but his sober and intelligent editorials make the appellation respectable. The motto at the head of his paper, viz: "A live, independent journal devoted to spreading the news and earning a few dollars in cash," embodies the warp and woof of his life's effort. Through manly foresight, judicious advertising and a ready pen, his paper has been rescued from the quicksands of disaster, while in other hands, and placed among the substantial newspapers of the state.

His quaint aphorisms, unique questions, scientific deductions, sarcastic and cutting paragraphs are now being copied by leading papers everywhere. In addition to the business of his own office he does special or detail work for several well known eastern publishing houses.

In a social way Mr. Moore is something of a curiosity. Sedate as a preacher and comical as a clown, never forgetting the maxim that evil communications corrupt good manners. He is widely known and pleasantly spoken of by a respectable number of the fraternity, and nothing but a misfortune will prevent him from reaching the peaks longed for by the journalistic world. Dictated: Steno. No. 499.



gress and enterprise of the people of Bates County at that time, having so many inconveniences and difficulties with which to contend. Nothing but native lumber, native clay and native stone as material for building, without going an unreasonable distance for them and then bringing them back by the laborious and tedious process of freighting by ox wagons. But the native push and indomnitable will of those people who have made Bates County what it is to-day, overcame all difficulties, surmounted all obstacles, and their efforts were finally crowned with a degree of success, in the prosperity and progress of the county, which in their wildest imaginings they had never dreamed of attaining so soon. After the erection of the court house Butler grew rapidly until at the breaking out of hostilities between the states it was a considerable town, for its age, but here we will leave it for a time, and follow its history through the war and later in the common history of all the towns in the county.

#### BORDER TROUBLES.

The Missouri Compromise, as the act which admitted this state was called, provided that Slavery should be prohibited north of 36 degrees 30 min. north latitude, but when the territory of Kansas applied for admission, the Slavery men determined to force her in as a slave state. The antagonists of Slavery were just as determined that it should go in as a free state. Both sides rushed in men in their endeavor to control elections and carry their respective points. In this manner a great many reckless characters were gathered along the Kansas-Missouri line, and as a result lawlessness became rampant. These troubles commenced in 1855 and '6. and while the boni-fide settlers of Bates County took no part in them, and perhaps were not very deeply interested at first, regarding the matter as one in which they had no part, they were too close to the scene of action to escape the effects of these disturbing conditions for any considerable time. The leader of the Free State men was John Brown, who for a time made his headquarters just over the Kansas line from

Bates County, the farm generally known as the "Old John Brown Place," lying at the foot of a mound sixteen miles west of Butler, and adjoining the Missouri line. Brown recognized no law in his operations against the institution of Slavery, and no more did the leaders of the opposition in their attempts to crush him and his followers, and the struggle soon took the form of plunder, arson and murder. While the greater part of this sanguinary conflict was waged on Kansas soil, the settlers on this side of the line suffered severely from raids by the Free State men. Small parties came over the border and threatened, and in some instances committed serious depredations. In May, 1858, a meeting was called at the place of Jerry Jackson, on Mulberry Creek, to consider the difficulties and try to find some means by which those troubles might be settled, or the settlers and their property protected. The predominant sentiment at this meeting which was attended by about 200 people, was favorable to an attempt at a peacable settlement of the troubles, but the radical element under lead of one, Hamilton, refused to join in this decision and adjourned to the home of McHenry, where plans were laid for a raid on the Free State settlers over the Kansas line. This raid they carried out, and after gathering up about one dozen of these men, opened fire on them, killing five and wounding five more. only resistance the party encountered was at the John Brown place, where Eli Snyder, a blacksmith, claims to have killed two of the party and wounded the leader, Hamilton, and escaped from the band. The men who took part in this raid were not settlers of Bates County, but were the people who had gathered, as the crows do around a carrion, where they could indulge in lawless practices to the content of their vicious natures.

The Free State men vowed vengence on the perpetrators of this outrage, and several bands crossed the border in search of Hamilton and his followers. The settlers, especially in the western part of the county, were kept in constant terror of retaliatory measures, and even Butler, the county seat, was expecting a raid by the Free State men. John Brown, himself, headed several raiding parties into this state and carried away a number of slaves, killed one, possibly more, owners, and also took other property.

Both the State and National Governments declared Brown an outlaw, and offered rewards for his apprehension. Brown, as a return of the compliment, offered a reward for the Governor of Missouri. and the President. Gathering up the slaves he had liberated, Brown took them by way of Nebraska and Iowa, to Canada, and the "border" knew him no more.

Hamilton escaped the Free State men at that time, but according to Eli Sayder, in an account published about two years since, he was killed, in the Indian Nation, June 17, 1877, (supposedly by Snyder) thus at last suffering death at the hands of one of his intended victims.

These raids, as a matter of course, created great excitement along the border, and the feeling between the partisans of the Free State leaders and the Pro-slavery men ran high.

In 1858 and '9 began an exodus from the western part of the county, which movement although at first it was not general enough to produce any great change, gathered momentum as the situation continued to grow darker. As one of our Old Settlers expressed it: 'It seemed like a great black cloud was hanging over the country, and everyone was waiting, breathlessly, for the breaking out of the storm."

Every man began to suspect his neighbor, and no one knew just who his friends or enemies were. At the close of 1859 there came a lull in the border troubles, but it was only the calm before the storm, the prelude to the great Civil War.

## PIONEER LIFE.

We have briefly sketched the pioneer period in our county's history, and a short description of the general and social conditions prevalent at that time may not be out of place.

The earliest settlers, being widely separated, there was very little in their lives except the daily contact with nature in its pure and unadulterated forms, and while this life may have been solitary and monotonous, it was not without its compensations, as is shown by the testimony of the few remaining pioneers. They grew to love their somber forests, and their gorgeously beautiful prairies, and they yet mourn their desecration by the ever increasing influx of busy, bustling humanity. Later on as more and more homeseekers were drawn here, the people naturally gathered in settlements, and enjoyed the blessings of social intercourse. first settlements were confined exclusively to the vicinity of the numerous water courses, where they secured the material for their homes from the forests which lined the streams. The houses were uniformly built of logs, and the majority were small and rude, but some of the more pretentious were made from nicely hewn timbers, which were neatly and carefully put together, forming substantial and comely structures. Each house had one or more large chimneys, and onen fire-places which were, in the winter season, piled high with huge sticks, or logs of wood, and the whole building was heated and lighted by the cheerful blaze.

The fields, consisting for the greater part of clearings in the timber land, were fenced by means of rails split from the timber which grew on the land. The crops consisted principally of corn, wheat and oats, and the common garden produce. They also raised cotton and hemp, and each family kept a few sheep, and from these various sources the loom, which supplied the family with wearing apparel, was fed. They made but little attempt to raise more than was sufficient for their needs, as they were too distant from market, and transportation too laborious and costly to dis-





## SILAS WRIGHT DOOLEY

was born in Washington City, D. C., on the 31st of December, 1843. His father, M. T. Dooley, came to this country from Ireland when quite a young man and married Miss E. Hannah a native of Washington. The subject of this sketch received his early education in the public schools of that City, then attended Gonzaga College, a branch of Georgetown College, finishing his education at Villa Nova College just west of Phila., Pa. At the age of eighteen he began work as clerk in a retail drug store and after the war became a clerk in the Quartermasters Dept. Seeing no other future for him in his native place than clerkship in retail stores or clerking for the government and being ambitious for something higher, he concluded to come west and landed in St. Louis on the 3rd of May, 1868, a complete stranger with only a few dollars in his pocket. Situations were few and applicants very numerous at that time, but after repeated efforts he succeeded in getting a position as clerk in a Title Abstract office. in which occupation he continued until he graduated from the St Louis Law School in 1871, working during the day and studying at night, although he had passed the examination before the Circuit Court and been admitted to the bar after his first year at the Law School. After graduating he hung out his shingle as a lawyer, doing work as abstracting until he had built up practice sufficient to give him a living and continued in the practice of his profession in St. Louis until he came to Bates County in 1883; it was in St. Louis that he met and married Miss Germaine E. Duclos, six children now living and three dead being the result of that union. About the time of his arrival in St. Louis the movement for the enfranchisment of the Southern sympathizers was assuming proportions and being a democrat he entered into it with his usual energy and enthusiasm, contributing as far as lay in his power to removal of the test oath and other iniquities of the Drake Constitution and at all times while there assisted in the success of his party, giving to it his means, time and abilities. Having quite a large and growing family he concluded to seek a smaller place in order to give them more of his personal care and attention.

Rich Hill had been spoken of very favorable by his neighbor, who was the

pose of any surplus to advantage. They raised many hogs, which were killed and the meat cured, and this they hauled away, some to points on the Osage where the river boats took it to more distant markets; some was taken to points on the Missouri River, and there traded for those supplies which could not be raised on the settlers' clearings. Their corn and wheat, they took to the little grist mills which were soon located at convenient points, and it was there converted into bread-stuffs. Going to mill and awaiting their turn for the grist was one of the diversions of pioneer life.

As soon as a settlement, consisting of six to a dozen families, was formed, educational and religious matters received attention. The men would meet and proceed to erect a primitive log building, which would be used for school purposes on week days and as a church on Sundays.

At the time (1856) the county seat was removed to Butler, only a small portion of the land of the county had been homesteaded, but within the next four years it was practically settled, and the county contained a population of between six and seven thousand people, who were fairly prosperous and contented. Many had by this time made extensive improvements on their farms, built more pretentious residences, brought greater areas under cultivation and gave more attention to the raising of live stock. The county was now a busy, prosperous commonwealth where we leave it to turn to a different scene.

### PERIOD II-FROM 1860 TO 1865.

A story of sorrow, at terror, and of retrogression. Bates County is swept by the fierce conflict of Civit Warfare—Settlers are driven from their homes, their buildings are ruined and their fields return to their wild state, while cities and towns fall victims to the torch.

In order that the situation may be thoroughly understood, we are obliged to note a few important occurrences connected with state affairs which were happening in the early days of this period.

During the presidential campaign of 1860, threats were freely indulged in to the effect that the Slave states would secede from the Union in the event of Lincoln's election, and when the expected happened, they proceeded to carry their threats into execution. While Missouri was a Slave state. but comparatively few of its citizens were slave owners. That class, however, endeavored to force the state to join her Southern sisters in their desperate course. The majority of her people, however, were opposed to extreme measures. The State Assembly met in January and, finding the members at variance on the question, concluded to refer it back to the people. They accordingly passed an act creating a convention to be composed of delegates selected by the people, and this convention was empowered to decide as to the course to be pursued. This body, in session at St. Louis, about March 10, 1861, passed a resolution in favor of maintaining the Union, but was not in favor of war if the Southern states persisted in their action. This, however, was a position which could not be maintained. Governor Jackson raised an army of state troops to defend the state from aggressions from the Federal Government. This action brought him into conflict with the Union forces, and the state troops were defeated at Boonville, June 17, 1861.

The convention again met, this time at Jefferson City, and was controled by the Union men, who deposed Governor

Jackson and selected H. R. Gamble to fill that position. From this time, the State Government was in the control of the Union men.

In this county the campaign of 1860 was one in which much bitterness was shown. The border troubles culminating in the Hamilton and Brown raids, left the lines between the Free State and Slavery parties rigidly drawn. As in the state, the Southern sympathizers were largely in the majority in this county. The reckless element, which had previously taken part in the border raids, was active in stirring up animosity, and many threats were indulged in against those believed to be in sympathy with the Abolitionists and as to what might be expected by those who tried to vote for Lincoln at the November election. The anti-slavery men very discretely remained quiet, and very few of them attempted to exercise their right of franchise. After the election the names of those persons who were alleged to have cast the Lincoln ballots were posted at various public places over the county, and it was broadly intimated that it would be wisdom on their part to "make themselves scarce."

When the result of the election became known, it was generally thought that the President elect, Lincoln, would not be recognized by the Southern states, and all were anxiously watching to see what course our state would take.

About the first action bearing on the question which was taken in this county was the organization of "Cummings Battalion," which was composed of several hundred Southern sympathizers who were to guard the state border, and render whatever aid to the Southern cause it lay in their power to accomplish, to keep watch on and report the movements of the Union men, etc. This was a secret organization and it was never known just how many members it contained, or who those members were. It was one of the moves of the Southern men in their attempts to force the state to join the Seceders.

The Union sympathizers were overawed and kept quiet. If they showed too much activity they would receive a warning, and if this was not heeded, a night call would follow.

General Price was in command of the Confederate forces in this section and in the spring of 1861 a portion of his army was stationed at Papinsville. At this time a number of companies were recruited in the county and joined his army.

The Southern element was dominant here until General Lane, with his Kansas troops, swept through the county in the fall of '61. Then all who had taken a conspicuous part in upholding the Confederacy were compelled to leave. Some joined the regular service, others "took to the brush." From this time forward the county was repeatedly raided by the troops of the one side or the other. When the Confederate troops came in the Southern sympathizers would lead them to the homes of their neighbors who favored the North. Then when the Union forces came in the Southern sympathizers, in their turn, would suffer. Neither life nor property was safe. In fact, property suffered, whether the invading forces were friend or foe. If a settler was a sympathizer of the raiding party they would "borrow" his property "for the good of the cause." If of the opposite persuasion, they would confiscate it. The result was the same in either case; the property was never returned or accounted for.

When Gen. Lane brought his Kansas troops over to join in the campaign against the Southern forces under Gen. Price, a portion of his army, on its return to Ft. Leavenworth, passed through Bates County enroute. They entered the county at Papinsville, and while at that place burned the old court house building. One troop, under command of Capt. Bell. approached Butler from the south-west; another, under the lead of Maj. Montgomery, came from Papinsville. They had planned to join forces at the Ramey place, south of Butler. Bell's troop arrived at the appointed place some time in advance of the others and, instead of waiting for their comrades, went out to the north-west of Butler, on Bones Fork, in search of some parties who had made themselves particularly obnoxious to the Union men, and who, on the approach of the soldiers, had fled from Butler and were in hiding. One of these was a man named Lock, who had, in '60, killed an Indian at West Point. He had been placed in jail at Butler, but had soon afterwards been released.

Montgomery afterwards came to the Ramey place, and not finding the other troops there, sent a party of five into Butler to find out what had become of Capt. Bell and his force. This party was captured by the Southern men, now commonly designated "bushwhackers" in distinction from the regular Southern soldiers. Not hearing from this scouting party Montgomery followed with his entire troop, and took possession of the town, the Southern men fleeing as he advanced. This was in the last days of December, 1861. The town does not appear to have suffered greatly, but all the county records were taken and carried away to Ft. Leavenworth.

Affairs were now in a chaotic condition, such civil officers as remained were entirely powerless to cope with the conditions and enforce any sort of order. Property rights were disregarded, and the general rule with many was to take what they could get. The raiding back and forth over the line between Kansas and Missouri was started afresh when the war broke out, and the territory on each side of the line was stripped of everything movable. In fact, stories of houses being bodily moved from one state into another, are often told. West Point fell an early victim to the Kansas raiders, and the town was almost wiped out of existence. Its stores were looted and houses burned. The office of the West Point Banner, which had incurred the enmity of the Kansas men, was looted and type and machinery scattered and destroyed. The other towns of the county suffered, but to a less extent.

Lane's troops burnt the greater part of Papinsville in the fall of '61, and the Osage River bridge was destroyed by the state troops in order to prevent Price from entering the county with his army.

In the spring of 1862 a troop of the 1st Iowa Calvary, commanded by Col. Warren, was stationed at Butler and remained through the summer. They preserved order in the town, but their presence had little effect on the bushwhacking element which continued its operations throughout the county. The troops would occasionally raid a camp, but the men would scatter, only to return as soon as the soldiers left.

At one time, while a detachment of Warren's troops was foraging, on the Miami, it was way-laid and fired on by bushwhackers, and several were killed.

When General Price made his raid through Henry and adjoining counties. Col. Warren was ordered to join in pursuit of the Southern army. About this time a state militia—Home Guards, they were called—was organized. Captain J. B. Newberry was in command of one of those companies

which first had its headquarters at Clinton, then Germantown. This company was ordered to Butler in the fall of 1862, and remained until the county was depopulated.

In December 1862, a man by name of Slater, was executed at Butler, by command of Major White. Slater was not a Bates county man, but had been brought here by White's troops and sentenced by court-martial.

While this section was nominally under the control of the Union forces, it was entirely beyond the power of the few troops to preserve order outside of such places as garrisons could be maintained.

The border counties, in both Missouri and Kansas, had acquired a reputation for lawlessness that was far from encouraging to the military authorities, and heroic measures were decided upon.

Brig. Gen. Ewing, commanding this military division, with headquarters at Kansas City, issued the following order:

## EWING ORDER.

KANSAS CITY, Mo., Aug. 25, 1863.

GENERAL ORDER, No. 11.

First: All persons being in Cass, Jackson and Bates counties, Missouri, and in that part of Vernon included in this district, except those living within one mile of the limits of Independence, Hickman's Mill, Pleasant Hill, and Harrison-ville, and except those in that part of Kaw township, Jackson county, north of Brush Creek and west of Big Blue, embracing Kansas City and Westport, are hereby ordered to remove from their present places of residence within 15 days from the date thereof.

Those who, within that time, establish their loyalty to the satisfaction of the commanding officer of the military station nearest their present places of residence, will receive from him certificates stating the fact of their loyalty, and the names of the witnesses by whom it can be shown. All who receive such certificates will be permitted to remove to any

military station in this district, or to any part of the state of Kausas, except the counties on the eastern borders of the state, all others shall remove out of this district. Officers commanding companies and detachments serving in the counties named, will see that this paragraph is promptly obeyed.

Second: All grain and hay in the field, or under shelter, in the district from which the inhabitants are required to remove, within reach of military stations, after the 9th day of September next, will be taken to such stations and turned over to the proper officer there, and report of the amount so turned over made to district headquarters, specifing the names of all loyal owners, and the amount of such produce taken from them. All grain and hay found in such districts after the 9th day of September next, not convenient to such stations will be destroyed.

By order of Brig. Gen. Ewing.

H. HANNAHS, Adjutant.

As will be noticed from its wording, this order included Bates County entire, not even a military station being reserved. Bates was the only county which was entirely depopulated. Those who had braved the many dangers in their attempts to preserve their homes from total ruin, were now compelled to leave all and seek homes among strangers. The order appeared harsh and unjust to many, but it was enacted as a military necessity, and undoubtedly saved many lives, as robbery and murder would have continued unchecked until the close of the war.

Therefore, there was no disputing the order as the Military was the supreme authority and there was no appeal from its decree. The people hastily gathered up what few personal effects they had been able to save from the raiders, pressed into service every conceivable sort of conveyance, many of them hardly knowing which way to turn. Some went into nearby counties where they made some sort of temporary homes. Some went to Kansas, and not all of them were

able to get as far as the order decreed that they should go. Some sought and found new homes, and never returned to Bates County.

As a result of the Ewing Order Bates County once again became a tenantless wilderness. Fires raged, unchecked, through prairie, wood and overgrown field. Fences, buildings, improvements of all kinds were swept away. Where, only three years previous, had been a flourishing commonwealth, composed of six thousand people, now roamed the savage wolf and half starved dog, and perchance, the hunted ontlaw, who sought refuge in the forbidden territory.

But the history of the county, from this time until the close of the war, is a blank. A few of her officials and citizens attempted to keep up a show of county government, and Germantown, just over the Henry county line, was made a sort of temporary headquarters. In the fall of 1864, a few Bates County citizens, under protection of troops stationed at Germantown, came over into Bates, met at Johnstown, and went through the form of electing county officials. The County Court endeavored to preserve its organization, but as a matter of fact, could transact no business. There was no court sessions, no real estate transfers, no records, and no taxes could be assessed or collected. As far as records or legal proceedings are concerned, there was no such organization of Bates County from September, 1863 to the close of the war.





## J. C. CLARK.

J. C. Clark was born in Christian county, Kentucky, February 28th, 1843. He comes of that hardy pioneer stock whose rugged honesty, mental stamina and strength of character has made firm the foundation of the matchless citizenship of the West. His father, Dr. J. H. Clark, a physician of the old school and one of the most respected and influential citizens of his state, early moved with his family to the West, and became one of the first settlers of Southern Illinois, building his log house in Christian county, then an uninhabited wilderness. There and in Texas the subject of this sketch spent his boyhood upon the farm, enduring the hardships and encountering the difficulties common to his time and situation. He came to Missouri in his early twenties, and in 1868 was married to Miss Mallissa Myers of Otterville, in Cooper county, where he was then living. Early in the winter of 1869 he came to Bates county and settled at Butler, then a mere hamlet. With no capital save scrupulous honesty, industry, sincerity and integrity which have characterized his whole life, he cast his lot here, and soon won that esteem and popularity which he has retained to this day. In 1876 he was elected Sheriff of the county by a sweeping majority. His administration was a popular one, and at the end of his first term he was re-elected for a second term by an increased majority. While serving his second term he was appointed collector. At the close of his term in that office he was tendered the cashiership of the Bates County National, (now the Bates County) Bank, which position he is still filling. This will be his twentieth year in this important position of trust and responsibility, and the steady growth and increasing strength and patronage of that insti-tution with which he has been so long identified, is a monument to his integrity, character and financial ability. He has two sons, Harvey C., present Prosecuting Attorney of the county, and Claud L., assistant Attorney General of the state, who lives in Jefferson City. In politics, like his father and grandfather before him, he is a democrat, and has always been prominent in party affairs. His universal popularity among the masses of the people has always been great. Perhaps no man who has ever lived in the county has known so many of its people by name, and withal has had the friendship and esteem of all of them as has the subject of this sketch.

## PERIOD III-FROM 1865 TO 1870.

#### RECUPERATION.

At the close of the war in 1865, Bates County presented to the chance traveler who was forced by circumstances to pass through the barren and deserted country, once populous and flourishing, now all but utterly ruined and tenantless, a picture of the most utter desolation. Perhaps no other part of the United States was so entirely and completely stripped of all improvements and material necessary for the subsistence of man or beast as Bates County, not even excepting the Shenandoah valley in Virginia, for the crow had long since departed from Bates' borders in disgust at not being able to find sufficient provisions to carry with him in his journey across the country. Nothing to disturb the vast solitudes except an occasional body of troops who might for some reason be compelled to pass through here, or an outlaw seeking to hide himself where there were no officers and no civil laws to fear.

The recuperative powers of Bates County's people together with the unlimited variety of her natural resorrces could not have been more grandly or conclusively demonstrated than by the rapidity with which the county recovered from this terrible and almost fatal blow to her development. At the close of hostilities the county could boast only about three school houses in its territory and they were in a badly dilapidated condition. Along the eastern border there were some houses left standing and a few families living in them, but the only signs of past habitation in a large portion of the county was an occasional lonely chimney found standing to mark the spot where once had been a happy home, but now deserted and desolate.

In Butler, which before the war was a beautiful little village, there was now left three or four cabins, the remainder having been destroyed by fire. One of these belonged to William Smith, father to Joe Smith. There were no busi-

ness houses, no court house and no money to build with, as there had been no taxes collected for four years.

In 1866 people began to return to the county and re-establish their homes amid the ruins of former ones, and at the same time the civil authorities, for so long a time helpless, began again to assume control and bent all their energies to bring order out of chaos, but just on the outset found themselves confronted by a condition, not a theory, said condition being a county with no court house nor office buildings, and no building whatever that could be used for these purposes, and worst of all, no money with which to erect suitable ones. In this dilemma they were forced to make temporary arrangements by creeting in the north-east corner of the public square a frame building about 24x40 feet, to be used as a court house, and in the south-east corner one 16x18 for the use of the county clerk as his office. These buildings were erected by Jno. Divinny.

Benj. White was the first man to engage in the mercantile business in Butler after the war. But others came in rapidly and the town soon began to grow in reality, but for a year or so the outlook for the county was not very bright, for many of those who were land owners had cast their lot with the lost cause, and thereby lost everything. They returned to find their homes ruined and the money in which they had been paid being worth nothing they were absolutely without means to make the necessary improvements, and the result was that much of the land was never reclaimed by the original owners and returned to the government, or was sold for There were as yet, 1866, no railroads in the county, but numerous enterprises for the securing of roads through all parts of the county, and the flattering promises made by the promoters acted as a stimulus to immigration and the actual building of some to within a short distance of the county kept this interest alive.

Of the towns that flourished before the war, Butler, the county seat, was the only one which regained its prestige. Old Papinsville was partially rebuilt, but the river trade was gone, and soon the M. K. & T. R. R. passed through the south-east corner of the county, and new towns sprang up on the line of the railway. Papinsville remained only a local trading point, and not a business center as it was in its early

days. Johnstown being near the border of the depopulated territory, was one of the first towns in the county to recover a part of its old-time activity, and for the first few years following the war, was quite an important town. But the railroads also brought its rivals which prevented it from attaining its place in the category of leading towns of the county. The border troubles and the war completely wiped West Point off the map and left not a sign of civilization or improvements in the west part of the county, but at the close of the war it was recuilt and, like Johnstown, did a very considerable business until the building of railways brought it rivals which left it merely a relic of by-gone days.

But soon new towns began to appear in different parts of the county. In the east, Hudson was located in '67, on the strength of railway surveys, and quite a colony of immigrants from New York state located here. But the railway "passed by on the other side," and Hudson never attained more than local prominence.

In the southern part of the county Old Rich Hill was established south of the river, also in 1867 and for a number of years remained the local trading point. In the same year, Mulberry, in the west part of the county was started, and being on the mail route from Butler and LaCygne, Kansas, and the center of a good agricultural district, grew to be a lively little town. New Home, also south of the river was located in 1869, and assumed its place as a local trading point. Besides these were a number of points where post-offices had been established, some of them before the war, and where there was usually to be found a store or two and probably a blacksmith shop. Among these we might mention Prairie City, Lone Oak and Pleasant Gap, in the southeast; Maysburg, Union Town and Burdette, in the north.

Meanwhile a great change was taking place throughout the rural portions of the county. At the beginning of this period the great prairies stretched in almost unbroken expanse for miles in every direction. A settler living in the entskirts of the county, when making a visit to the county seat would cut across the nearest way, and was seldom deflected from his course by fence or furrow. The country was still wild enough to give the Easterner a touch of frontier life. Deer were yet comparatively plentiful. Wild tur-

keys were still found in the timbers, and in the spring and fall of the year the streams were covered over with wild ducks and geese. They also abounded in fish, and a halfhour with hook and line would supply the table. The water in the streams was much clearer and the supply seemed to be much more constant, than it has been since the county has been settled and most of the timber cut off. Prairie chickens in almost countless numbers gathered in their feeding grounds in the winter time, and were easily approached by the sportsman. Squirrels were so plentiful and tame that they were hardly noticed by the hunter, but the farmers, provoked by their raids on the corn fields, carried on a warfare of extermination against the mischevious little pests. The fields also suffered from the rayages of the raccoon, and a trained "coon dog" was accorded a place of honor in every old settler's home. The excitement of the 'coon hunt was a fascinating attraction for the new comer, and the older inhabitants took pride in exploiting the feats of their favorite 'coon dogs. Opossums, rabbits, etc., were too numerous to excite comment. During the war, when the fields were overgrown with weeds, bushes and briers, reptiles of all kinds became very numerous. Snakes, especially the dreaded rattler, were too plentiful for the comfort of the field worker. But one treatment was recognized for snake bite. That was to fill the victim with the very worst grade of whisky obtainable and, if the whisky did not kill him, the milder poison from the rattler gave up the job in disgust. A favorite place for these reptiles was under the swathes of grain in the harvest field, and not infrequently the binder gathered them up and bound them with the grain. Familiarity, they say, breeds contempt, but few ever became callous enough not to experience "that tired feeling" when brought into sudden contact with a healthy rattler. It is a great wonder, considering the number of these reptiles, that there were so few serious casualties from snake bites.

The close of the war also left a number of desperadoes who had become so accustomed to plunder and rapine that they sought to continue to ply their vocation after the close of hostilities. The new comers were considered as legitimate prey by these outlaws, and if one had a particularly fine horse, or was suspected of keeping money handy, he rarely

missed an early call from these most anwelcome neighbors. The chiefs of these robbers were the four Younger brothers, Cole, Jim, John and Bob, who made their headquarters in St. Clair county, and were always surrounded by a band of followers. They operated from Texas to Minnesota where they made their last raid. It is probable that most of the petty crimes laid at their doors were committed by mere imitators of those noted outlaw chiefs, but they frequently rode through the country as late as the early Seventies, and never hesitated to appropriate anything they stood in need of or took a fancy to, but it was seldom that they committed any serious depredations near their home, as they endeavored to keep as many friends as possible. It was seldom that anyone interfered with them, or attempted to follow or regain their property. One time some eight or ten men followed the trail of stolen horses into the hills of St. Clair county. They found the band and demanded their surrender, was met by a counter challenge and the posse wilted. was always very difficult to get any reliable knowledge of what passed, as those interested would never freely express themselves. At all events the friends of the members of the posse became alarmed at their absence, and a large party was raised to go to their rescue. Before they had proceeded far into the enemy's country they met the party headed homeward. They had been disarmed and detained over night, but hospitably treated.

John Younger was killed in a fight with detectives, in which several men lost their lives. Cole, Jim and Bob were captured in Minnesota. The latter died in prison, the others remain under life sentence. Their feeble imitators were soon either captured or scattered, and Bates County became once again a quiet, law abiding community.

In the days before the war, and also for a short time afterwards, the settlers paid little attention to the raising of grain.

Their cattle gained their living from the range almost the year round, and the fall of the nuts in the timber was depended on to fatten the hogs. There were no railroads to haul off the grain, and the home demand was limited. This allowed more time for sports, hunting, fishing, etc. Soon, however, the railroad and improved machinery changed all this. Where before no one had cared to own, fence and pay

taxes on large farms, the scramble for land began, the green sod was ruthlessly turned down, and the rumbling of machinery drowned the lowing of herds.

Soon the hunter, trapper and fisher found his occupation gone, and he must either join the busy throng in the harvest fields, or move on again to the outposts of civilization. Bootless task to sit and lament the passing of the good old days, they were gone, never to return to him or his posterity who remained in the industrial kingdom of Bates.

Then came the blow to the old order of farming and stock raising, and which was bitterly opposed by the old settlers.

The great prairies of the county which were looked upon as the mutual possessions and feeding grounds of the people in general, rapidly passed under private ownership, and the hated barbed wire established a barrier to the herds of the settler. This innovation was bitterly opposed, and the wire was repeatedly cut, but, unwelcome gnest though it was, it had come to stay, and quite a number of the old residents were so disgusted by this turn of affairs that they took the first opportunity to sell out and remove to localities where the range still belonged exclusively to the people.

Even then prairies were used almost exclusively as pastures, it still being the general opinion that they were not adapted to grain raising. This notion, however, rapidly disappeared, and soon thousands of acres of rich farm lands added their products to swell the output of Bates County farms. At this time coal, although it was known to exist in many localities, in fact, often cropping out of the hillsides, was hardly thought of as an important article for fuel, and not at all as an article of commerce. As long as the settlements were confined to the borders of the timber, firewood was too abundant and easily obtained to admit of any rival in that field.

With the inflow of homeseekers and capital from the older states the conditions described above began to pass away. The change was gradual at first and the pioneer settler was the one who first noticed the change, the full meaning of which was not realized until later years. Bates County was to develop from a self supporting and self sustaining community to a great and busy producing and exporting commonwealth. Its fertile soil and abundance of mineral deposits

could not always be reserved for the exclusive use of those who were fortunate enough to become her citizens. Her products were destined to go out to all parts of the country and build up a commercial interest of great magnitude and importance. But to accomplish this she must have the means of transporting these products to the markets of the world.

Although there had been one spasmodic and apparently short lived effort to secure a railroad through the county before the war it amounted to nothing more than a survey and perhaps served to arouse some conjecture as to the probability of there sometime being a road built that would furnish an outlet for the products of Bates County, but the war came and for the time being destroyed all interest in such peaceful topics as possible railroads and for that matter destroyed everything that might have been an inducement for the building of a road. And after the passing away of these unfavorable conditions and with the resultant return of peace came the desire for internal improvements and the promoters of numberless railroad projects began to air their schemes before the people.

The first of these and also the one which resulted finally in securing the first railroad ever operated in the county was a proposal from the Tebo & Neosho R. R., this resulted in the calling of a meeting in Butler September 10, 1866, which met, adjourned, and did nothing more; unless to this meeting we ascribe the cause of an effort made soon after to secure funds to induce this road to enter the southeast part of the county. This effort proving futile nothing more was done until 1867 when propositions to build roads, provided they received a stipulated amount of financial aid from the people, were received, but all rejected. dition of things continued, until 1869 before anything definite was accomplished. During this time, 1867 to 1869, somewhere near ten or twelve different proposed roads had been discussed and efforts made to secure appropriations to aid in their building, but all had failed. In March 1869 Prairie City township submitted a proposition to appropriate \$25, 000 to the Tebo & Neosho roads, bonds to be issued when cars were running through said township. This proposition carried almost unanimously, and the road was constructed

through the extreme south-east corner of the township, and the bonds demanded and being refused, suit was brought and judgement rendered against the township. They took an appeal, but immediately after the decision of the lower court the road's representative repaired to Butler and demanded the bonds of the court, and they were given him. There has considerable litigation grown out of this action of the court.

Some ten or twelve more meetings, each held for the purpose of promoting some prospective railroad, were held during this year, but nothing of permanent benefit in this direction was accomplished until the following year, 1870, of which we will speak further in another place.

At this time the county had recovered from the effects of the war. The old farms were redeemed from their wild state and new ones settled all over the county. Homes rebailt, school houses and churches being erected, flourishing towns springing up in various places, and all kinds of public enterprises for the development of the county receiving the support of the people; an ideal condition for the opening of that era of unexampled development in all the lines of human progress which has, in a marked degree, blessed Bates County since that time to the present and gives promise of un-numbered fields yet to be won.





# DAVID A. DeARMOND,

who is fairly represented by the above cut, was born in Blair county, Pa., March 18, 1844. He was educated in the common and high schools of his county, and at Dickinson Seminary at Williamsport. He worked on a farm and taught school during the winters until 1869. He was admitted to the bar in Davenport, lowa, in 1867. Located in Greenfield, Dade county, Mo., in 1860, and began the practice of his profession. In 1878 he was elected to the State Senate by a fusion of Democrats and Greenbackers, and served four years. He removed to Rich Hill, Bates county, in 1883, and about a year afterward came to Butler, where he has since resided. He was a Democratic elector in 1884 and voted for Grover Cleveland for President. In 1885 he was appointed a member of Missouri Supreme Court Commission, and served about a year. He was elected Circuit Judge of the 22nd Judicial Circuit, composed of Bates, Henry and St. Clair counties in 1886, and served about four years, when he resigned to take his seat in the 52nd congress to which he had been elected at the general election of 1890. He has since been re-elected to the 53d, 54th, 55th and 56th Congresses of the United States.

Recently he was a prominent candidate for leader of the minority in the lower house of congress but after a spirited contest was defeated.

Congressman DeArmond has a commodious home in this city, and leads a quiet, home life when at home. He has a wife and four children, three sons and one daughter, who is the wife of Gen. H. C. Clark, present

Prosecuting Attorney of Bates county.

The people of Bates and the 6th congressional district take reasonable pride in the success which has characterized Judge DeArmond's career on the bench and in congress, and he possesses the confidence of all our people to a marked degree. Quiet, unobtrusive—even distant and reserved—in his relations with the people; yet he is a genial companion and a cordial friend to those who know him best. He is a careful, hard student, and in all his speeches and writings the evidence of scholarship and classical acquirements are everywhere shown. In private conversation and in public speech he is one of the most accurate talkers in the country.

### PERIOD IV-FROM 1870 TO 1900.

#### DEVELOPMENT.

By 1870, the beginning of the period of development, the county had regained the ground lost during the period of civil strife and now begins her onward march in the light and under reign of entirely new conditions, which march has in every way exceeded the greatest hopes of her friends and she now stands the per of any county in all the wide prairies of the West.

In fact 1870 was in some particulars a red letter year in the county's history, for the people having reorganized all of their affairs and begun to enjoy the fruits of peace and prosperity, their attention was directed to the fine coal fields of Bates County, and the consequent undeveloped wealth which lay hidden beneath her fertile prairie and timber lands, and also that in order that this untold wealth might be made available it was necessary to have means of transportation for carrying it to the markets of the world. Hence, in April 1870 a petition was circulated asking the county court to appropriate \$400,000 in bonds to the Memphis road, half to be paid when the road reached the northern limits of the county and the other half when the cars were running to Butler; also asking the court to order special elections to be held in Mt. Pleasant and Grand River townships, the former to appropriate \$90,000, and the latter 40,000, to the Lexington, Chillicothe & Gulf road. The Memphis petition was sent in with 1,240 names attached and accompanied by a remonstrance bearing the signatures of 502 men. Both orders were made by the court, however, and the election in each township ordered the township bonds issued by large majorites. In May 1870 a petition was presented to the court asking that body to rescind its order appropriating the \$400,000 to the Memphis but the court took no action in the matter. But in June 1870 at a meeting of the county court it did rescind this order on representations made to it that the Memphis road was not legally incorporated, but these representations were afterwards shown to be incorrect, and in 1871 the Kansas City, and Memphis Company made formal application for the bonds, claiming that they were still valid, and the court compromised by subscribing \$125,000. This road was never completed, and the bonds were not issued.

Meanwhile, the bonds issued by Mt. Pieasant and Grand River townships to the L. C. & G. road were the subject of much contention and their ultimate disposition will be noticed in treating the financial affairs of the county.

All this agitation of railway matters in the five years, 1865 to 70, resulted in the actual completion of but one road, the M. K. & T. and only tapped the extreme south-east corner of the county. While there was a road bed graded from the north line of the county through Butler and extending some distance south of that place, and in 1870 bonds were secured on the strength of this work, this line was never finished and the grade never used. In 1879 and '80 the Missouri Pacific Company constructed a line south from Harrisonville, the Lexington & Southern Branch, which traversed the county from north to south, passing through the county seat and the great coal fields of Osage township. The Memphis road also built a branch which entered the extreme southern part of the county from the west, and traversed the southern coal fields.

A few years later a company headed by Gov. Chas. Foster of Ohio, which made large purchases of coal lands in Wainut township, and laid plans for a railway from St. Louis, Mo. to Emporia, Kan. Work commenced on this projected line, named The St. Louis & Emporia, in Bates County and was pushed westward about one-hundred miles. But the project was too large for the capital of its promotors, and the road was absorbed by the Gould interests, which made it a branch of the Missouri Pacific system, extending from Butler, which place it reaches by use of the L. & S. tracks, to Madison, Kan. This line first commenced operation in 1884

In 1886-7 a road was surveyed from Kansas City south, running through Bates County, north and south parallel to and a short distance from the state line. This was the line now known as the Kansas City, Pittsburg & Gulf, and is in operation from Kansas City, Mo. to Port Arthur, La.





# GEO. P. HUCKEBY

was born in the town of Rome, in Perry county, Indiana, May 7th, 1841. His early life, like that of most boys brought up on a farm, was uneventful. He worked on the farm during the summer and went to school in the winter after the crops were 'laid by.' His school days were so well improved that at the age of seventeen he was admitted to the Freshman Class at Hanover College, Ind., and graduated at the age of 21. In July, 1861, he enlisted in Co. D., 1st Indiana Vol. Cav., and served until the tollowing January when he was discharged because of disability, the result of typhoid fever. His army service was mostly in Southeastern Missouri. He began the reading of law in the fall of 1863 and was admitted to the bar in New Albany, Ind., and began the practice of his profession in 1865. He continued the practice until the fall of 1879, when he removed to Butler, Bates county, Mo. His first business in this county being that of a school teacher. When the town of Rich Hill was founded in 1880, Mr. Huckeby removed to the new town and established the first newspaper. In May, 1881, he was appointed Postmaster and held the office until October, 1885. At the close of his term he went into the law and real estate business, and spent one year (1887) in the booming city of Wichita, Kansas. His success was not remarkable in Wichita, as the collapse caught him as it caught many more. After returning to Rich Hill he again took up the newspaper business and was quite active in the presidential campaign of 1888. In the fall of 1890 he was again appointed Postmaster and held the office until October, 1894, and retired with the approval of all his fellow citizens as a faithful and obliging official. Since retiring from his second term as Postmaster he has been engaged in the practice of his profession and conducting a very safe and successful office business. Always interested in everything that tends to benefit mankind, Mr. Huckeby has taken great interest in all political, moral and social questions. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity ever since his majority. He is an active member of the Methodist church and has been ever since a mere youth. He is a good lawyer, a quiet, courteous gentleman, and has the confidence and respect of all who know him.

### BATES COUNTY'S MINERAL PRODUCTS.

#### COAL

Coal has been known to exist in Bates County from the earliest days of her pioneer period, but the development of this great and important natural product belongs entirely to this period of her history. As heretofore stated, in the early days there was but little call for coal as an article of fuel from the settlers, as the wood they cleared from their fields furnished an ever ready and ever sufficient supply for the open fireplaces then in vogue. But the blacksmith needed a more constant and intense heat than could be obtained from the combustion of wood, so he went out to the hillside to where the vein cropped out of the ground, and easily secured as much coal as he needed for his forge. Later on, as the settlers began to go out on the prairies to make their homes, it required an immense amount of labor to supply the fireplace with wood hauled from the timber, and they naturally turned to the coal that in many localities could be secured in such quantities as needed, by simply scraping off a light covering of soil and slate. Then the coal-grate was set in the fireplace, and the open coal fire took the place of the blazing back-log of the old-time fireplace. But, as a general rule, the housewife did not take kindly to the change. The coal smoke and gas would not all find its way up the spacious chimney, and when it got contrary and went the wrong way, it was much more disagreeable than were the fumes from the burning wood which, the old-timers solemnly avered, was "good for the health," of the victim who was compelled to innale it. Still later the coal stove began to make its appearance, and the use of coal as fuel became more and more general.

With the disappearance of the old-time fireplace coal became an important article of fuel, and it was soon found to exist in greater or less abundance in nearly all parts of the county. When this became known, and the value of the

product as an article of commerce began to be realized, the necessity of railway connection with the outside world became apparent. But before the advent of the railway a considerable industry had sprung up in the mining and hauling of coal to meet the local demand. Many men and teams found employment in stripping the soil off the shallow coal beds, and hauling the product to the consumers. In the fall of the year, or in fact all through the winter season, during the seventies, the road from the coal fields south of the river to Butler would be lined with teams hauling the heavily loaded wagons.

But the real development of the coal industry dates back to 1880—twenty years—and its advent brought a new era. Cities sprang up as if by magic, the population of the county increased rapidly, and all branches of industry were enlivened. With the advent of an army of laborers, the demand for farm products was greatly increased, and the farmer soon felt the benefit of the increased consumption.

The mercantile business was also greatly stimulated and the coal industry has done much toward making our county the great and busy commonwealth it today is.

Coal is mined in over half of the twenty-four townships in the county, and exists in small quantities in the others. In the eastern tier of townships it is mined for local traffic, in Rockville, Hudson and Deepwater townships. In the central part of the county, Mt. Pleasant, Summit and Charlotte townships furnish coal in limited quantities, but with fuller development will probably greatly increase their output. The southern coal field reaches into the entire tier of townships, the most productive part lying in Osage. Walnut and New Home townships are underlaid with from one to three coal veins, and the possibilities of this field are not yet realized, while on the west line and farther north, Homer and West Point townships present coal veins of varying depth and thickness which have as yet only been partially developed.

Future prospecting may add greatly to the area of our coal field and to the annual yield of our mines. This is particularly probable in the case of Walnut, New Home, Homer and Mt. Pleasant townships, where coal measures have been found far below the veins which are now being worked.

The only field in the county that has been extensively worked is that south of the Marais des Cygnes River. Following the advent of the railway in 1850 a number of companies located at Rich Hill and opened up and worked their mines on an extensive scale. The greater part of the output was shipped out of the county, but smelters were located there and they, with various other enterprises, consumed no small amount of coal at home. The supply for the local demand was in a great measure left to the small operators, who usually worked the strip pits, and sold their output to the teamsters, who in turn sold to the consumers. twenty years these mines have sent train-load after train-load of coal out of the county, and the supply seems almost inexhanstable. But a comparatively small area has yet been worked, and each year new mines are being opened and operated. For a number of years past the state mine inspector has tabulated the output of the larger mines, but it must be remembered that a great amount of coal is every year taken out which never finds its way into any report. But Bates County is now the second county in the state in the annual coal yield, and she has in the past stood at the head of the list for several years. According to the mine inspector's report the highest yearly output was in 1889, when it reached 730,000 tons. While in 1894 it dropped to less than 300,000 tons. During the last three years the output has again rapidly increased until this year it is estimated at about 600,000 tons.

Making allowance for the numerous small mines whose yield does not show in these estimates it is probable that for the past twenty years the average output of coal in the entire county has been near 500,000 tons, making a grand total of ten millions of tons, which at the average mine price of \$1.00 per ton would represent a value of \$10,000,000. This estimate is merely intended to convey to the mind of the reader some idea of the industry which has grown up in our county in the past twenty years.

At present our coal mines give employment to about one thousand men, some of whom only devote a portion of their time to this work. About \$300,000 per year is paid out for labor. The coal industry has, in the last twenty years, built up a large and prosperous city of over six thousand inhabit-

ants, Rich Hill, and contributed largely to the development of the towns of Hume, Foster, Amoret and Amsterdam, all which ship out coal to the markets. The Lexington & Southern and the Memphis railways haul the output of the great mines of Osage, Prairie and Howard townships. The St. Louis & Emporia carries the product of the Walnut township mines, while the Kansas City, Pittsburg & Gulf passes through the coal land of Howard, Walnut, Homer and West Point townships.

During the past year of 1899 there has been great activity manifested in the coal fields, and new mines are constantly being opened and add their portion to swell the total yield. The coming years bid fair to ont-do the record of the past in the coal industry of Bates County.

#### OTHER MINERALS.

Bates County furnishes an abundance of building stone of good quality, also fire-clay from which good brick have been made. Petroleum has been found in several different parts of the county, but only one well, in West Boone township, has been put down. It has for many years yielded from one to three barrels of oil per day. This oil, on account of its lubricating qualities, finds ready market at a profitable price. It establishes the fact that petroleum exists in paying quantity in the county, and leaves another important industry to be developed.

Natural gas has been found in considerable quantities in many different localities. A number of strong flows have been accidentally discovered in the south part of the county. While in West Boone township, in the north-west, it is now being used in a few instances for lighting and heating dwellings. There is also, great possibilities for the future in this field.

Very promising traces of lead and zinc ore have been found in various parts of the county, notably in Walnut, Mt. Pleasant, Deepwater and West Boone townships, and it remains for the future to unfold the extent and value of these various

deposits. It is possible, in fact, very probable, that the next few years will find other mineral interests disputing the sway of King Coal in Bates County's mining industries, and adding to her prominence as a rich and prosperous commonwealth



CITIES AND TOWNS.

#### BUTLER

We have in preceeding pages followed the somewhat checkered career of the county seat from its foundation, through its early and prosperous career, through its reconstruction and rebuilding, and in the beginning of the present period find it once again a busy, prosperous little town, "The Queen of the Prairies" of Bates County. She was beginning to consider herself a city, having secured a large two-story brick school building, thoroughly equipped with modern appliances, and a commodious and substantial brick court house, which compared favoraby with the public buildings of older and more populous counties. She had many good business houses, and some creditable residences. She had

banks, stores, shops, mills, newspapers, and all the various industries, but no railroad. Such parts of the material for her buildings as could not be supplied from her surroundings had to be hauled long distances from some more favored town. The merchandise for her stores and goods for her shops had to be freighted from points on the railway. She was compelled to depend on the slow "star routes" for her mails, and on the cumbersome stage coach for transportation facilities. She could not put on cosmopolitan airs and be a really big town until she could boast of railway connections with the outside world. Her goods were freighted from Appleton City, in St. Clair county, twenty miles to the south-east. Harrisonville, the county seat of Cass county. thirty miles north, and La Cygne, Kansas, the same distance to the north-west; the greater part, however, from the first named place.

This freighting grew to be an important industry in which a large number of men and teams were employed. In the ten years from 1870 to 1880, thousands of loads of goods, representing a monetary value of millions of dollars, were freighted over the long and hilly roads between Appleton

City and Butler.

Yet, in the face of all disadvantages. Butler continued to prosper and grow. The surrounding country was rapidly filled up with industrious farmers and her trade increased correspondingly. Her most direct mail route was from Harrisonville, but she also received mails from Appleton City, and from La Cygne, Kansas. Substantial church buildings were erected by the Methodist. Baptist and Presbyterian denominations, the two former brick and the latter frame. A row of business houses surrounded the public square, and the town made good and substantial progress during the seventies.

In 1880 came the railway, and then in '81 electric lights, which at that time were considered strictly cosmopolitan. But the railway which they had striven for so long a time, also brought competitors for Butler. Towns sprung up which encroached on her territory. There is always the thorn as well as the rose to be dealt with. But her enterprise was not the sort to be satisfied with a few good things. A few years later she obtained a complete system of water-

works, a plentiful and pure supply being obtained from the Miami-River, four miles west of town. She built a second school building and a large academy, and later on, the first large school house was torn down and replaced by one of the finest and most completely equipped school buildings in the West. She also has a building for her colored pupils, and is building a fourth large building in order to supply the ever-increasing demand for school room. She has, since 1880, erected five fine churches, having eight such buildings at present. Nearly all her business houses have been replaced by modern brick and stone buildings. She has three banks, five weekly and one daily newspapers, several of the largest and most substantial business firms in the Southwest, and many handsome and costly residences, and an estimated population of 5000 people.

RICH HILL. The original town now known as Old Rich Hill was founded in 1867, and Lad grown into a place of considerable importance by 1880, when the building of the Lexington branch of the Missouri Pacific through the county caused the removal of the greater part of the town to the present site of Rich Hill, which has since grown to be the largest city in the county—originally deriving its prosperity from the enormous coal deposits, it has widened its resources and branched out into numerous other enterprises and is still growing with every prospect of no immediate cessation. It has a population of about 6900, fine public schools, one college, numerous churches and excellent railroad facilities.

Its smelters are also a source of great revenue to the city and from its coal supply, we predict that at no far distant day it will rank high as a manufacturing city.

ADRIAN. Adrian is situated on the L. & S. railway, in Deer Creek township, the corporation extending to the north line of Mound township. It was founded in 1880, the year the railroad commenced operations, by a company composed principally of Butler men. Situated in a fine agricultural section it has enjoyed a steady and substantial growth. The census of 1890 showed a population of 313; it now has upward of 1000 inhabitants. It has a splendid new school building, employs six teachers and has school nine months

in the year. Its post-office was advanced to the Presidential class in 1896. It has substantial business houses, a bank, a mill, a weekly newspaper, several church buildings, and many handsome residences. In size and business done, it ranks third in the county.

HUME. The town of Hume was started in 1880, and is situated in the west part of Howard towaship, in the southwest corner of the county, on the Memphis branch railway. It is surrounded by a rolling prairie country, which is all under cultivation and very productive. It also has quite an extensive coal interest. It now has two railroads, the K. C. P. & G. having been built through the town ten years after its founding. It has as good shipping facilities as any town in the county. It had in 1890 a population of 486, which has been very considerably increased since that time. It has numerons stores, a bank, a creamery, an excellent weekly newspaper, a good two-story brick school building, good schools, churches, etc.

ROCKVILLE. Rockville is a thriving little village of some 600 souls, situate in the south-east part of the county on the M. K. & T. R. R., in Rockville township. It was founded in 1868, and now has an elegant new and commodious brick school building, and a fine school, employing four teachers, several churches, many fine business houses well stocked with merchandise, and situated as it is in a fine agricultural and stock raising part of the county has a bright future before it.

FOSTER. Foster was born on a boom. First called Walnut, it was re-christened in honor of Gov. Foster, of Ohio, who was at the head of the company which laid out the town in 1884. Lots were sold rapidly and at a high price. Many buildings were erected, and Foster was to rival, if not surpass, the mining town of Rich Hill. But the company failed to carry through its original plans, and her coal fields have not been extensively developed. After the collapse of the boom Foster did not make much progress for some years, but she is now enjoying a healthy growth, and awaits the development of her coal fields which will place her again to the





# W. F. HEMSTREET.

W. F. Hemstreet was born in Syracuse, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1833, and removed to La Salle County, Ill., in 1859, and in 1861, to McLean County, Ill. He lived there until the fall of 1871, and came to Cass County, Mo., in 1872, and settled on a farm near where Drexel is now. In 1887 he came to Butler where he has since resided.

He has been engaged in the grocery business; and in the Elevator with Bryant & McDaniel; and in the spring of 1893 was elected Justice of the Peace and member of the township board for Mt. Pleasant, which offices he still fills to the general satisfaction of the people. In 1892 he was elected Police Judge

of the City of Butler.

Judge Hemstreet is an active member of the Christian church, and has been one of the elders for many years. He lost his first wife in 1888, leaving three children, two sons and one daughter, all of whom are married and reside in this vicinity. His mother is still living in Chicago, now 92 years of age, but enjoying good health. She lives with her daughter, Mrs. Gardner.

Judge Hemstreet married his present wife about a year ago, a most estimable woman, and they live in a commodious home on South High street in the enjoyment of the confidence and esteem of a large circle of acquaintances.

front. She has a dozen stores, a bank, four churches and a large school building and excellent schools. Foster had a population of 513 in 1890, and has probably a little more than held her own in that respect.

AMORET. Amoret was located in the western part of Homer township in 1889, by the company which obtained control of the Kansas City. Pittsburg & Gulf railway project, and was extensively advertised and pushed to the front by the same agency. The company made it division headquarters for a time, until the road was pushed further south. It has a fine location, enjoys a good local trade and is making a substantial growth. The railway company owns a large tract of land adjacent to the town, which they have set to fruit trees. The town has several mercantile firms, a mill, a creamery and a number of other industries. It also has a weekly newspaper, a two-roomed frame school building and one church building.

AMSTERDAM. This town was laid out by the Amsterdam Town Co., C. A. Emerson manager, in the west part of West Point township, on the K. C. P. & G. R. R. in 1891. The post-office was at first called Burrows, after the first post-master, and the station sported another cognomen. The railroad company had no interest in the land, and it was not started with a boom. Its growth has been slow, but steady. It is one of the best shipping points on the road. It is surrounded by a fine farm and stock raising country, and coal is mined on three sides of the town. It has over a dozen business firms, a bank, a weekly newspaper, a substantial two story brick school building and two churches.

MERWIN. Also on the K. C. P. & G. railway, in West Bone township, near the Kansas line, was located at the time of the building of the road on the land owned by L. S. Richardson. The town has enjoyed a substantial growth and lively trade. It has a number of good brick business houses and good stores, a two-story frame school building, two church buildings, a bank, a creamery and a weekly newspaper. It also has a fine college building, the school being under the successful management of Professors Bunyard, Smith and Reynolds.

JOHNSTOWN. Johnstown, the metropolis of Spruce township, is one of the oldest towns in the county, and has been treated as such heretofore. Once the metropolis of the county, it has long since fallen from that high position, and is now only a little inland village, with only the memories of its former greatness, but yet controls a large amount of local trade, notwithstanding its many misfortunes. Surrounded as it is by a noble, generous and enterprising people, it will ever live, at least in the memory of the writer as that spot around which cluster the remembrance of the hopes, aspirations and disappointments of his youth and early manhood.

OTHER TOWNS AND POST-OFFICES. Spruce is an inland village of Deepwater township; was founded in 1885. It now has three general stores, drug store, blacksmith shop, school house and two churches. Pleasantgap, in Pleasant Gap township, now transacts considerable local business. Papinsville has survived many hardships and is now a lively village. Aaron, founded four of five years since near the west line of Mingo township, has a post-office and general store. Maysburg, also in Mingo township, started in 1878, now has several business firms. Prairie City, in Prairie township, in early days an aspirant for railway advantages, is now composed of post-office and several stores. Virginia, located in Charlotte towaship, has a post office, two churches and several stores. Lone Oak is a post-office and trading point in Pleasant Gap township. Ballard, a small village, with post-office, in north-western part of Spruce township. Altona, in Grand River township, established just before the Sprague, in the east part of Howard township, has two hundred citizens and several business firms. Burdett, in East Boone township, is an old town of considerable local importance. Dana occupies the site of old West Point. Vinton, also in West Point township. Elkhart is the local trading point of Elkhart township. Mulberry, in Homer, still transacts considerable business. Worland is a village in Walnut township. New Home, Cornland and Nyhart are in New Home township; Peru, in Lone Oak; Reynard, in Hadson, and Shobe, in New Home township. Passaic, railway station in Mound, and Culver, on line between Shawnee and Spruce. The above named places all have post-offices.





# L. B. ALLISON

was born in Holland. Erie County. N. V., in the year 1835, and spent his early life largely in the private and public schools where he resided. At the age of seventeen he studied two years under a normal instructor and then began teaching in the rural schools of Western New York. He afterwards took a full course in the celebrated Fredonia Academy, graduating in 1857, and resumed teaching. Taught village schools as principal till coming to Missouri in 1867, when he began teaching in public schools. Was elected County School Superintendent in 1868, and engaged largely in organizing new school districts, some sixty in number, during his term of office. Was Principal of the Butler Public Schools for three years, instituting the first graded system of the same. Resigning on account of ill health, he spent several months in Colorado. On his return, he entered the Butler Academy then in its infancy, where he taught twelve consecutive years with Rev. Powelson and Prof. J. W. Naylor. Those prosperous days of the school will long be remembered by both teachers and pupils. Was elected superintendent of the Appleton City Schools in 1889 and taught a successful term of one year and began his second term under favorable conditions save that of health, which failed, forcing him to resign. For a time his recovery was deemed impossible, but what was regarded at the time as a great calamity has proved a great physical benefit, for his recovery gave him a new lease of life, and the present time finds him still engaged in his chosen profession, with the same earnestness, zeal and vigor of twenty years ago, and has probably taught more years in Southwest Missouri than any other person. Has kept up with the times, nor has years of faithful work in the school room lessened his ardor in the cause of education. He is strong and vigorous both in body and mind, and as capable of efficient service as a man of twenty-five. He is a close student, and a scholarly gentleman, and no teacher with whom we are acquainted stands closer to the army of young men and women who have sat at his feet in the class room than he does. This fact alone is a monument to his fidelity and enduring work.

### PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF BATES COUNTY.

(Prepared by Proffessor L. B. Allison.)

Bates County in 1865 was in a state of desolation. But four\* school houses survived the ravages of the war; one at Pleasant Gap and is now their district school house, one on South Deepwater, known as the Radford School House, and is now in a dilapidated condition; one near Johnstown; and one on the head of Elk Fork on the Evans' farm. The two last were used for school houses a short time only. houses were rendezvous for bushwhackers and scouts during the war and when they were forced to abandon them they usually set fire to them, and in that way they were burned up. There were only five of the old teachers who returned to the county after the war, viz: A. E. Page, R. J. Reed, William Requa, Mrs. Sarah Requa and Miss Josephine Bartlett. Eavid McGaughey was appointed county superintendent of public schools for the county at the May term of the county court, in 1866, and the next day after his appointment George Lampkin and Mrs. E. Burkleo, his sister, were granted certificates to teach. Mr. Lampkin commenced teaching at Pleasant Gap the next Monday and taught there for one year. Miss Requa taught school in the Radford school house that summer and fall and George Hill at Johnstown. A temporary school house was built at Butler in the summer of 1866, and the first school was taught by Proffessor Cavendish, a graduate of Ashbury University, Kansas, in the fall and winter of 1866 and 1867. At that time there were but five or six schools in the county. The first new school house built in the county after the war was the Elswick school house and the next was in the Parks neighborhood, all in Charlotte township.

David McGaughey was elected superintendent of public schools November, 1866, for two years. The fall of that year and the following winter most of the county was reorganized into school districts. The former boundaries of

school districts were totally obliterated and lost, and in the hurry to have schools started as soon as two or three families settled in a township they organized it into a school district and built a school house. Soon these districts had to be divided and subdivided. In many townships the first school house had to be moved to accomplate the districts. In some townships the teachers fund had increased enormously which gave a great impetus to our schools and induced many good teachers to come to the county. The teachers' salary was good. During 1867 and 1868 some forty or fifty new school houses were built and had good schools in them. During these two years the superintendent introduced the system of visiting the district schools, holding examinations and lecturing upon educational topics which was appreciated by scholars and parents and was very successfully carried out by his successor. In November, 1868 Proffessor L. B. Allison was elected county superintendent for two years. The capital school fund survived the war in the best state of preservation of anythiag in the county. The principal had mostly all been loaned out and secured by deeds of trust. The notes and deeds were all saved and accumulated interest for four or five years, only a few notes for \$50 and under were worthless. The sale of the school lands before the war amounted to about \$15.00) which has been augmented to about \$100,000 from the sale of lands. The rapid rise in the value of lands had a good effect upon our school fund, making the school fund of Bates County the second best of any county in the state.

The number of school districts increased rapidly during the superintendency of Prof. L. B. Allison, as his annual report to the state superintendent for the year 1870 will abundantly prove.

In the year 1869 Bates County ranked fourth in the amount expended for the building of school houses, and in 1870 she stood second, expending that year the sum of \$14,170.71.

The first teachers' institute ever held in the county was organized in Butler at the First Presbyterian Church on the 24th day of May, 1869. Nearly fifty teachers were in attendance, and a remarkably interesting session of five days was held under the leadership of the county superintendent, who had devoted much time in the East to institute work.

The result of this teachers' meeting was immediate in it: effect upon the schools, for the teachers, with hardly an exception, endeavored to put in practice the methods of instruction presented to them, and a marked change for the better was plainly visible.

A second session of three days, beginning on the 1st day of September following, was held in the same place as the first, and the institute was favored with the aid of the state superintendent of public instruction and his assistants, Profs. T. A. Parker and Edwin Clark; also Prof. Jasper A. Smith. Nearly every teacher in the county was present and manifested a lively interest in the proceedings.

A rapid advancement in the status of the common schools of the county and the awakening of the people in their behalf, induced the superintendent to call the third meeting of the Bates County Teachers Institute, in April 1870, to Papinsville, then the second town in the county. The teachers were warmly welcomed by the citizens of the town and were invited to share their hospitalities. About forty teachers were enrolled during the session, and several of the citizens took part in the proceedings, making the session both an interesting and profitable one.

A change in the school law made by the state legislature during the winter of 1870, making more liberal provisions in the increase of the number of days for official work, enabled the superintendent to visit and examine into the condition of every school in the county, also to consult with school officers and secure uniformity, both in the schools and the proper school district reports.

The first brick school house in the county was erected in Butler. Work began on the same in the fall of 1869, though not completed till the latter part of the next year. Located at the head of Ohio Street, on the west side of town, where the present enlarged building now stands. Its original cost was about \$8,000, and was among the first school buildings that were furnished with the patent seat and desk.

Many fine school buildings were erected in various parts of the county during the year of 1870, and the two years following and most of them were furnished with patent school furniture.

In the fall of 1870, Mr. Charles Wilson was elected as

county superintendent. Under his administration, several new districts were organized to meet the wants of the people in their newly formed settlements. Two teachers institutes were held, both in Butler, which were well attended and profitably conducted. James Harper succeeded Mr. Wilson in January, 1873, and was the last among the superintendents who visited among the schools, by reason of a change in the school law.

Educational matters in Bates County are at present in a highly prosperous condition. The great majority of districts having commodious and comfortable buildings seated and furnished with modern appliances, yards fenced, and many of them set to trees, the latter having been largely secured through the more general observance of Arbor Day, and the greater interest taken in beautifying our school surroundings. Parents are awakening to the fact that the place where their children must spend nearly half of their early life, and that during the formative period, should be made as attractive as possible to secure the best results. We have not yet attained all that is needed in this direction, but some progress has been made and it will continue to sweep onward, always gathering impetus as it moves, until in the not far distant future, we shall have reached our goal.

Under the present school law of Missouri, Bates County's school interests are in the hands of a County School Commissioner, whose principal duties are the issuing of special certificates when the Institute is not in session, acting with Institute Board as ex-officio member of that body, and the hearing of cases under the school law coming under his jurisdiction. He is usually employed as an instructor in our Institutes also, but this is not an official duty as Commissioner.

The standard of our schools is rapidly advancing, as many of our teachers are more fully awakened to the responsibilities of their position. Every teacher in the county now attends the institute. The number of first grade teachers has increased more largely than those of the lower grades, which is partly due to the fact that many of our school officers are looking more to the qualifications of teachers, and are becoming convinced that "cheap teachers are dear at any price."

The indebtedness of most districts having been liquidated, school taxes are not so burdensome as formerly, consequently a large number of districts are now able to have from seven to eight months of school each year, thereby saving teachers the trouble of "hunting a new school" at the end of each four months term. This is mutually beneficial to both school and teacher, for the too frequent change of teachers is a serious hindrance to the prosperity of our schools.

In the last fifteen years many advances, both legislative and pedagogical, have been made toward the betterment of our schools, and we have undoubtedly received some benefit from each of them. The Institute law, while we believe it open to improvement, has been the instrument of bringing the teachers together in greater numbers and elevating their professional pride and increasing, in a marked degree, their proficiency as a class, since in these institutes the inexperienced are able to gather much beneficial assistance from the more experienced.

And the Text-Book law, while yet in a very crude state, perhaps, and subject to much criticism whether deserved or not, has been of invaluable aid to our schools by at least securing uniformity in our texts, and with this help any teacher should be far enough beyond mere text book knowledge to expand as necessary, when the text book shall be exhausted.

These things, together with the recognized standing of the teacher as a professional man, have broadened his horizon, caused him to push upward and onward toward the, as yet, unattained summits of the mountains of universal knowledge, and so working untold benefits to our children for, "As the Teacher, so is the School."

The province of the historian being a truthful and unbiased rendering of facts rather than an indulgence in rhetorical figures, we here give a few statistics which will the better show the progress made from 1870 to 1898 in Bates County's schools.

### COMPARATIVE TABLE.

	1870.	1898.
Number of school children	5,749	10,027
Number of children attending	3,574	10,075
Number of public schools	91	200
Number of school houses		
Number teachers attending instit		
Number volumes in school librar		
Value of school libraries		
Number of trees planted Arbor		

<sup>\*</sup> Owing to our inability to secure the exact number of school houses from any reliable record at this time, we only approximate it from what we have at hand.





# N. A. WADE,

Senior Editor of Bates County Weekly and Butler Daily Democrat, was born in Harrisville, Harrison County, Ohio, April 27, 1843.

His father, Robert Wade, was a native of New Jersey, and his mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Matson, was born in Virginia.

He was reared in Ohio, and educated in its public schools and at

Franklin College.

He was a member of Co. E, Fifteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry during the Civil War and served two years. He participated in the battles of the Atlanta campaign and at Nashville and Franklin.

He taught school before and after the war, and was Principal of the St. Clairsville (Ohio) High School just previous to coming to Missouri. Read law when he could spare the time from school duties and was ad-

mitted to the bar in Ohio in 1868.

Came to Butler, Mo., October 23, 1868, and practiced law until January 1st, 1871, when he was appointed Deputy Circuit Clerk and Recorder. In July, 1871, he and J. Scudder, the latter of whom subsequently became President of the Adrian Bank, after he had sold his interest to the former, January 1, 1882, and since deceased, purchased the Bates County Democrat, and the former has been editor of same and is now. He started the Daily

which he is conducting, in June, 1889.

He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention of 1876 at St. Louis which nominated Samuel J. Tilden. Was Postmaster in Butler during President Cleveland's first administration. Is holding the position of Inspector of Oils for Bates county during absence of Lieut. Wade in the Philippines. Was united in marriage to Mrs. M. J. Weed, whose maiden name had been Mary J. Dimmett, daughter of Wm. Dimmett of Bloomington, Ills., a native of Maryland, in December, 1871. They have one son, Lieut. Ben R. Wade, formerly assistant editor of the Democrat, now 2d lieutenant in the 32d U.S. Volunteer Infantry, serving in the Philippines. They had one daughter, who died quite young.

#### THE PRESS OF BATES COUNTY.

#### NEWSPAPER DIRECTORY.

Butler Daily Democrat.		Butler,	Mo.
Daily Mining Review,		Rich Hill,	66
Bates County Democrat,	weekly,	Butler,	44
The Free Press,	66	46	6.6
Bates County Record,	4:	4.6	4.6
Butler Weekly Times.	44	. 46	44
Bates County Republican	4.6	6.6	44
Mining Review,	44	, Rich Hill.	44 -
Western Enterprise,	**	÷6	44
Rich Hill Tribune, .	46	4.6	44
The Critic,	44	44	44
Border Telephone.	44	Hume,	4.
Rockville Reflex,	44	Rockville,	44
Adrian Journal,	44	Adrian,	* 44
Border Breezes	44	Amsterdam,	4.6
Merwin Mirror,	-4	Merwin,	44
Amoret Beacon,	44	Amoret,	44

The newspapers published in the county prior to the Civil War, were The Bates County Standard, at Butler, by W. L. Perry, 1858 to 60; The Western Times, also at the county seat, by W. P. Green, 1860 and 61; The Banner, at West Point, by T. H. Sterens, 1859 to 61. All collapsed in the early stages of the war, and none were resurrected after the close of hostilities.

The first paper established after the close of the war was The Bates County Record, at Butler, in 1866, and it has been published continuously since that time. The Bates County Democrat was started by Feeley & Rosser, in 1869, passed under the control of Wade & Scudder, in 1871, and the entire control was assumed by N. A. Wade in 1882, under whose control it has continued to flourish. The Butler Weekly Times was established in 1878, by Newsom & Lanhorn, in

1879 Chas. T. McFarland succeeded Lanhorn, and in 1880 he secured control of the paper, but was afterwards succeeded by J. D. Allen.

The Rich Hill Gazette was established at Rich Hill in 1880, by Huckeby & Eldridge, who were in 1881 succeeded by Eldridge & Cobb. In the same year, also at Rich Hill, The Mining Review was launched by Thos. Irish, and in 1881 The Western Enterprise was started at the same place by Wiseman & Magill. The Adrian Advertiser was established at the new town of Adrian, by E. T. Kirkpatrick, in 1882. The Bates County Republican was launched at the county seat, also in 1882. It enjoyed a short and somewhat checkered career, and was edited in turn by John Brand, Edgar Beach and Robert Grierson. Mr. Beach died soon after assuming control of the paper.

In her early days Foster had several newspaper ventures, and in the last few years has had two different claimants for her support, but is now without a local paper. The Adrian Register was started in 1886 and published for about two years.

During the last decade the following have for a time flourished and passed off the stage of action:

The Amoret Chief, by T. J. Trickett; The Bates County Globe, at Hume, by Palmer Bros., had a short career; The Bates County Populist, at Rich Hill, by A. P. Hackett; and The Leader, at Rockville.

Although we find an occasional wreck along the wayside of the newspaper past in Bates County, it has on the whole proven to be an exceptionally good field for the newspaper men, as can readily be seen from the number of local papers which it supports. Almost every town of sufficient size to aspire to any considerable prominence as a trading point, supports its local paper. And in turn we can say that the county owes much to the earnest and untiring efforts on the part of her press to promote every worthy enterprise and lead the way in every advance.

The Bates County Record, the oldest paper now published in the county, was established at Butler a third of a century since. O. D. Austin & Son are publishers, the senior member of the firm having been in control of the paper since its early days. It is republican in politics, and has led the

party in every campaign since the war. Its senior editor has twice held the position of postmaster at Butler, is prominent in Masonic and Grand Army circles and has at all times been regarded as one of the leading citizens of the county. His son, E. S. Austin, has been connected with some of the leading papers of the state, and is an "up to date" journalist. The Record has a large circulation, distributed to all parts of the county.

The Bates County Democrat has been under the control of that veteran newspaper man, Col. N. A. Wade, for thirty years, is democratic in politics, and its editor is one of the party leaders of the state. He was postmaster of Butler under Cleveland's first term, and now holds the position of Coal Oil Inspector for Bates County. His son, Ben. R. Wade, who has until recently been connected with him, is now a lieutenant in the 32d U. S. Volunteer Infantry Regiment doing duty in the Philippines. The Democrat has a very large circulation. N. A. Wade & Co. also publish The Butler Daily Democrat, which is issued from the office of The Bates County Democrat. It receives a good local patronage.

The Butler Weekly Times holds third place in respect to age, but is one of the leading papers of the county. It is now published by J. D. Allen & Co., is democratic in politics and receives its share of the party's honors and emoluments. Mr. Allen was postmaster at Butler from 1893 to 1897, the third in succession of newspaper men to hold that position. He also stands very high in the councils of his party, and has been honored by appointments to other high stations. The Times is a model county paper, and enjoys good support.

The Local News was established at Butler, in 1888, by R. J. Trickett, who sold out to B. R. L. Poston, and the name of the paper was changed to Weekly Union. In May, 1890, the plant was purchased by the Weekly Union Company, an incorporated concern, and M. V. Carroll was employed by the board as editor. He continued with the paper till July 1893, when he was succeeded by G. P. Garland. He edited the Union until March 1st, 1894, when W. O. Atkeson was employed as editor, and has continued with it to the present time. In November, 1893 the concern was incorporated under the law with a capital stock of \$2,000. On June, 1, 1895, the name of the Union was changed to The Butler Free Press.

its present name. It is a vigorous, fearless, peoples party paper, ably edited, and enjoys a wide circulation and large influence in local affairs.

The Bates County Republican, established at the county seat, July, 1899, by Chambers & Cohenour, soon afterwards passed under control of J. F. Chambers, is a recent applicant for the support of Bates County's citizens. It is an outspoken advocate of Republicanism, and under the management of its energetic young publisher, is making substantial progress and has gained a wide circulation.

The Mining Review, at Rich Hill, is now published by Walters & Carr. It is a Democratic paper, ably edited and well supported, its circulation extending over the entire county, and enjoys the distinction of being the largest in size of any paper in the county. Its publishers also issue a daily edition which receives merited support and is a financial success.

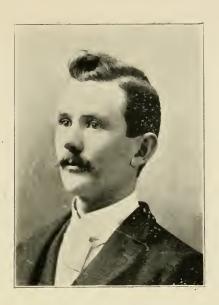
The Rich Hill Tribune is now on its tenth year, and under the control of J. C. Oldham and R. E. Pichard, editors and publishers, it is Republican in politics and its senior editor is secretary of the Republican County Committee. It, however, devotes much space to local news and is a very popular paper, especially in the south part of the county.

The Western Enterprise, also at Rich Hill is published by Col. Wiseman, is Democratic in politics, is ably edited and secures its full share of the support of its town and its party.

The Critic was launched at Rich Hill in 1898, by Warren Bros. It is edited by Fred D. Warren, and is an advocate of Modern Socialism. Its editor is a graduate of a journalistic Art school, and enlivens his articles by timely and characteristic cartoons. The Critic is securing a large circulation in the state.

The paper that made its first salutatory in the city of Adrian was the Adrian Advertiser, E. T. Kirkpatrick, editor and proprietor. Published Saturday, September 9, 1882. Politically the Advertiser was strictly Democratic. The paper proved profitable both to the public and publisher. In 1885 and '86 the Advertiser changed hands and M. H. Sly became editor until 1888, when it again changed, and was published on Thursday, with E. T, Kirkpatrick editor. In January 1889, the town company had charge of it and changed





## J. FRANK CHAMBERS.

The subject of this sketch was born in eastern Bates county, Mo., January 26, 1868; lived on his father's farm, assisting on same and going to school in the winter, until he was twenty years old, then he entered Butler College where he attended school two years. From this school he went to the Ft. Scott Normal College which he attended one year. He then taught school two years and afterwards farmed and taught school, and was also engaged in the mercantile business at Spruce, and at Butler. In 1894 he was married to Miss Callie M. Patrick. To them have been born four children.

Mr. Chambers has always taken great interest in politics, being a Republican. In 1898 the Republicans of Bates honored him with the nomination for Circuit Clerk and he came nearest to election of any one on the county ticket. June 30, 1899, Mr. Chambers, together with W. C. Cohenour, edited, published and sent out the first copy of the Bates County Republican, which Mr. Chambers is now editing and publishing, he having purchased the interest of Mr. Cohenour. By good management and hard work he has built up one of the leading Republican papers of Southwest Missouri. While Mr. Chambers is yet a young man he is quite well known in and outside of Bates county. He has a bright future before him.

the name to The Journal. The company put M. O. Smith in charge. In a short time it was sold to McBride & Hutchinson. In 1890 was sold to Hogan & Co. In 1891 it went to Hogan & Dowell. At the expiration of two months Dowell bought Hogan out. J. E. Dowell was then editor and proprietor until 1892, when he sold a half interest to L. R. Purkey. It is now published by Dowell & Purkey, is an excellent local paper and enjoys a good patronage.

The Rockville Reflex was established in 1893 by Santford Hardy, who is still its editor and publisher. It has "enjoyed" some opposition in the local field, but has steadfastly supported its town and locality, and in turn earned the hearty

support of the citizens of that locality.

The Border Telephone, established at Hume in 1890, is published by Moore & Son, and edited by Lewis Moore, one of the bright young newspaper men of the state. It is "A live, progressive, independent local paper, devoted to spreading the news, and earning a few dollars in cash," as its head-line announces, all of which it certainly accomplishes.

The Border Breezes has been published at Amsterdam since 1894, by S. L. Tathwell, and has received the loyal support of its town and community.

The Merwin Mirror was also established in 1894, and is owned by A. J. Oaks, an experienced publisher. It is a good local paper and enjoys the hearty support of its patrons.

The Amoret Beacon has recently been launched by H. Cline & Son, Eli J. Cline, the youngest editor in the county, at the helm.

### CRIMES AND CASUALTIES.

(Prepared by Ed. S. Austin )

To detail the crimes which have been committed in Bates County since the war is an undertaking that is limited by the ability to secure facts. There were many, aye too many, to give details in fact. Bates County is not greater in crime than other counties in the state. In fact, taking the population in proportion to the other counties in the state, we have been particularly fortunate in this respect. We have had bad crimes committed here. We have made a record that would be a credit to any law-abiding community. There are not a great many evidences of a vicious community. What has happened to mar the pages of the county's history were minor crimes, when compared to the bloody records of other communities.

Bates County has led in the good work rather than the bad. A history of her churches-her people-her institutions of all kinds would prove more attractive and the subject would be productive of greater results. We are a lawabiding community in all definitions of the term. We have grown from a wilderness to a community of prosperous people without any really great crime to point back to with shame. People have had their difference and they have settled them with the knife and pistol, but this method has not been popular. A study of the court records will show that most of them have been arbitrated by a third person or left to twelve good men in the jury box. This fashion was established early in the county's history and it seems to have hung on like an octopus. This, of course, has settled many disputes that might have otherwise been settled with the aid of some deadly weapon.

There are no "middle" or "dark ages" in the history of Bates County. Each year the county has added something to its advantage in education or wealth. The few crimes that have been committed are the results of fiery tempers or triery waters." Probably the latter as an example of education cannot be extolled to the skies. It is what the white man brought with him and it seems to stick. Morally the county has a splendid record.

In the pioneer days Bates County people experienced considerable trouble with bandits of a character produced as a result of border war-fare. Horse thieves were plentiful until an "anti" organization played sad havoc in their ranks.

There were some of the old copper-headism still to be found within the confines of the county at the close of the war and it was some time before the troubles were adjusted or eradicated entirely.

There were few crimes that are worthy of record as being anything out of the ordinary. On August 3, 1867, Aug. Peipmier of Hudson township, shot himself. He was insane and had just been returned from the asylum at Fulton. November the 2nd, sheriff John Atkinson was robbed of \$15,000 This money belonged to the county and was a part of the taxes which he had collected. Jail birds found out where he kept it and one night one of them by the name of John Walt escaped with the money. He was captured and showed where he had hidden the money, or most of it near the jail.

Joseph Wix and Judge Meyers came near being assassinated at Pleasant Gap in March, 1868. Neither was hurt but a number of shots were fired. This bushwhacker warfare broke out in several portions of the county, but there were rarely any serious results.

In 1877 Adam Giles (colored) found a dead body on Mound Branch. The remains were not identified. The store of Brooks & Mains, at Pleasant Gap was entered by burglars and goods stolen.

One of the peculiar shooting escapades that occurred in the county was that of Adam Howald, shot by Mrs. Rohrback in Charlotte township, in October, 1878. Mrs. Rohrback heard a noise in her chicken coop and proceeded to that point, stuck the muzzel of the gun through the door and fired. Howald was a neighbor.

Road agents held up the La Cygne stage a mile west of Butler in 1879. The Greenwade brothers were convicted of the crime and sent to the pen. They have both served out their sentences.

In 1882 John F. Stanley, attorney in Butler, was shot and killed by Marshal Morgan, who had arrested Stanley earlier in the evening on the charge of drunkenness. He sought the marshaband pulled a pistol and after firing two shots, which were returned by the marshal, sank to the ground. He died a few days later and the city marshal was exhonerated.

What probably was one of the most noted crimes ever committed in the county was the murder of his wife by John T. Lebo in December 1883. Lebo resided at Foster. One morning his wife was found in a well near the house, dead, At first it was thought she had committed suicide. Later, suspicion fastened itself on the husband. He was arrested and after a long trial convicted. He was sentenced by Judge Gantt to be hanged Aug. 22.

His sentence was commuted to life imprisonment. I saw him in 1898 in the (Missouri) penitentiary. He was frail and emaciated. He was a model prisoner and has never given up hope of being released. He has probably served as iong a sentence as anyone in the "pen" at this time. 1950, in all about seventeen years.

The year 1889 seems to have been a most deplorable one for Bates County. In that year J. W. McVeigh, a lumberman at Butler, was killed by Harlan Turner; the famous double killing of City Marshal Morgan and John P. Willis occurred then; D. D. Quackenbush committed suicide in Elkhart township, and Frank Wright, a farmer living near Adrian, killed Jesse Christoleer.

The killing of Mc Veigh was a particularly sad one. The two quarreled while under the influence of liquor. Turner pulled a pistol and killed him. This occurred in a saloon conducted by John P. Willis. Turner was prosecuted, but eventually he was released and is now residing in Kentucky.

The murder of City Marshal Morgan by J. P. Willis, and Willis' death will always remain the capital crime in Bates County affairs. Morgan had arrested Willis, who was at that time acting as a Deputy U. S. Marshal. He (Willis) was a hard drinker and it was because of his offensiveness on the streets that he was arrested. He was released a short time after but he swore he would be revenged. He proceeded to Kansas City and secured a United States warrant for the ar-

rest of Morgan. He came to Butler on the night train in company with a traveling man, Price, who he had deputized. The two went to Morgan's house and called to him to come out. He stepped to the door and as he did so Willis fired twice at him. The marshal had his pistol and he fired at Willis. The balls from both pistols took effect and both men died within a few hours. Price was arrested and thrown in jail. At that time I was sent to the jail with a special delivery letter for him. On going into the jail I was astounded to find at lest a dozen men with winchesters guarding him. It was only with the greatest exertion that cool headed citizens prevailed on the people to allow the law to take its course. Price afterward was released.

Mr. Morgan was one of the ablest officers the town ever had.

The murder of Jesse Christoleer by Frank Wright occasioned much comment. Wright's daughter had been married and a party of neighbor boys gave them a chaivori. Wright, who had been angered by their actions, shot into the crowd killing Christoleer. Wright was released after a short trial and a few months later was mysteriously assassinated. His murderer was never apprehended.

About the year '90 Ed Boldin, a negro, killed his wife at Rich Hill. He escaped and was never captured.

Thomas Vaugin, a farmer residing near Cornland, was shot and killed by highwaymen in 1896. The murderers escaped.

Luther Park, son of Jefferson Park, in the Virginia neighborhood, shot his brother. He was afterward declared insane. In February 1895 G. A. Heath, a saloon man at Butter, was killed by Ben Fee, his bartender. Fee was acquitted.

Summer Holcomb and night-watch Aleshire had a difficulty and the former killed the latter. After several trials Mr. Holcomb was acquitted and he is now a resident of Kansas. It was not long after that Aleshire's eldest son had a dispute with Philip Mensinger, Gernom baker, at Butler and he was stabbed with a bread knife. Mensinger was acquitted.

D. C. Edwards.jr. is now charged with the killing of Martin S. Shafer and his trial remains to be heard. Buck McGinness is now in jail charged with Burcherding's murder. The outcome is uncertain.

E. S. Austin.

One hot, dry summer, a quarter of a century ago, when the withering winds sweeping over the great western plains had literally burnt up all vegetation and left only boundless expanse of glittering sand; a host of hungry, disgusted insects, commonly known as Colorado locusts, or grasshoppers, rose up in a mighty cloud and, guided by instinct, chance or providence, took an eastward course. Here in Bates County we had also suffered quite severely from the drouth, but there was still pasturage for our stock and the corn fields were yet green. Late one afternoon the sun, which had been shining out of an almost cloudless sky for weeks, gradually became dimmed by what appeared to be a cloud rising from the west. The cloud mounted higher and higher, but instead of completely obscuring the sun as all expected, it only dimmed its light, leaving it still visible, but of a strange and wildly wierd appearance which attracted the attention and caused much apprehension. All seemed to feel that some great trouble or catastrophy was settling down over us but no one had the slightest idea of the nature of the visitation. Presently an occasional insect would hit one in the face, and soon the unusual number of grasshoppers attracted attention, but most people were too troubled to note that they were different from the native "hopper."

Soon the sprinkle increased to a shower, and then it literally rained grasshoppers. They kept lighting for several days, and it is simply impossible to convey to those who were not here at the time any conception of the innumerable throng of these hungry pests which dropped down upon us. Prairies and meadows were soon as clear of grass as if they had been swept with a fierce conflagration. Some sought to save their corn by cutting and shocking it, but they covered the shocks and ate in and through them. They ate the leaves from the trees and hedges. They appeared to have unappeasable appetites and digestive organs equal to any emergency. In the spring we planted and then sowed and the hoppers they hatched out and ate and ate. The last days of May found scarcely a green thing in the county. Governor set a day on which all were to pray for deliverance from the plague. The people gathered in churches and school houses, and prayed, and the hoppers gathered on fences, logs, etc. and started for their native plains.





E. D. KIPP.

The subject of this sketch is the second child and only son of Wesley and Margarette Kipp, and was born in LaFayette, Ind., January 16, 1866. Wesley Kipp was born in Schaghticoke, N. Y., January 11, 1832. Moved to LaFayette, Ind., in 1848, and was there connected with the Toledo, Wabash & Western Railway until 1868 when he moved to Sedalia, Mo. During his residence in Sedalia he ran several hack lines south and one through Bates County to Fort Scott, Kan., when Bates County was in her infancy and prior to the building of the M., K. & T. railway. He is now a resident of Butler. Elmer D. was educated in the Sedalia public schools, at Hooper Institute and Holden College. His business career began as an employe in the general offices of the Missouri Pacific railway at Sedalia in 1880. He came to Butler, July 20, 1883, and engaged in the furniture business. In 1884 he sold out and accepted a clerkship in the Butler National Bank. After a few months service there he accepted a position in the Bates County National Bank and remained with that institution until the Farmers' Bank was established in 1888. He was elected cashier of the Farmers' Bank, and has been continuously re-elected every year since. He has seen this bank grow from a small beginning to a place in the front rank among banking institutions in Southwest Missouri. He is a methodical tireless worker, and takes pardonable pride in the great success and businness standing of the Farmers' Bank. Always a republican in politics, he does not allow that fact to affect or influence his business relations. As a citizen he is progressive and liberal, always ready with energy and means to further any public enterprise for the general welfare. He is a 32nd degree Mason, Oddfellow, M. W. of A. and is Past Em. Com., Past High Priest and the present W. M. of Butler Lodge No. 254, hence his wide influence for good. He was married in 1891 to Mary Myrtle McBride of Butler, to which union one child was born, it dying in infancy.

#### OLD SETTLERS' SOCIETY OF BATES COUNTY.

#### ORGANIZATION.

For some years it had been thought that an organization of the Old Settlers of Bates County into a society, would be a good and enjoyable thing. Therefore a call was prepared and made for a meeting of Old Settlers, to be held in the court room at Butler, on Saturday afternoon, May 22nd, 1897, at which time a large number of Old Settlers met for organization.

#### PROCEEDINGS OF MEETING.

L. B. Allison was called to the chair, and Calvin F. Boxley chosen secretary. The president stated the object of the meeting briefly, and on motion by A. H. Lamb, it was ordered that all persons who had resided in Bates County continuously for twenty-five years last past, be requested to register as charter members of The Old Settlers' Society of Bates County, Missonri, with a view to permanent organization. Tellers were appointed by the Chair and the names of Old Settlers present were signed to the roll as charter members.

On motion of William Page the following committee on permanent organization was appointed by the Chair, to-wit: John B. Newberry, Clark Wix. O. D. Austin. Henry Moudy and Caivin F. Boxley. The meeting then adjourned subject to the call of the above committee.

Calvin F. Boxley.

L. B. Allison,

Secretary.

Chairman.

On the 17th day of July, 1897, the above named committee met at the "Bates County Record" office and organized by

selecting John B. Newberry chairman, and O. D. Austin secretary, when, and where the following proceedings were had, to-wit:

WE, the undersigned citizens whose names appear upon the roll of membership, having the greatest respect for the memories of the past, as well for the participants in the various processes, and stirring events whereby the mighty changes have been wrought in this beautiful and fertile county of ours, manifest by comparison of same surrounding a quarter of a century ago, with the immediate present; and believing that it is only by cultivating inquiry concerning the numerous incidents of real life yet stored in the minds of the few remaining ones of the pioneer period, that those valuable mementoes of the past can be preserved from oblivion and further desiring to cultivate more friendly and fraternal relations between those who have endured the hardships, and enjoyed the pleasures incident to pioneer life and early citizenship in our beloved county, to the end that we may enjoy mutual benefits therefrom: Do hereby organize and establish a fraternal society to be known as the Old Settlers' Society of Butes County, Missouri.

1st. The only qualification necessary for membership is that the applicant shall have resided in Bates County for a period of twenty-five years next before making application to become a member.

2nd. No membership fee shall be charged, but all monies necessary to conduct the business of the Association shall be raised by donation at its annual meetings, and by subscription.

3rd. Any person, male or female, qualified as above, may become members of the Society, by subscribing thereto and having their names placed upon the roll of membership by the secretary.

4th. The officers of the Association shall consist of a President, two Vice Presidents, Secretary and Marshall, who shall be elected from its members at each annual meeting, and shall hold their respective offices until their sucessors are elected: Said officers when elected shall constitute a Board of Directors and Management, with full power to act for said Society in all things pertaining to its welfare.

5th. Said Society shall meet once every year for the trans-

action of its lawful business, at such place in Bates County as shall be determined on, by vote at each annual meeting. Provided, however, that the first annual meeting shall be held at Butler on the 25th day of September, 1897.

6th. It shall be the duty of the President to preside at each annual meeting, and in case of his absence it shall be the duty of one of the Vice Presidents to preside.

7th. It shall be the duty of the Secretary to keep accurate minutes of the proceedings of each annual meeting, to receive all monies donated or subscribed for the benefit of the Seciety, and account therefor, at each annual meeting, to keep a record of the death of each member reported to him, and report same at the first annual meeting thereafter.

sth. It shall be the duty of the marshall to attend at each annual meeting, and to use all legal means to maintain good order, to the end that said meetings may be harmonious and free from disturbance and violation of the rules of the Society.

19th. The object of the annual meeting of this Society is to bring its members together once each year, for social converse and personal enjoyment, and to establish, cultivate and maintain that fraternal feeling one toward another, that should ever exist among those who have lived neighbors for so many years. Therefore no member of this Society shall be permitted at such annual meetings to publicly discuss any political, religious, or other subject in manner calculated to injure the feelings or man the enjoyment of other members there present. The name of any member violating this rule shall be stricken from the roll of membership.

10th. It shall be the duty of each member to conform to the rules of the Society herein set out, and to use every reasonable effort to make its annual meetings successful and enjoyable, and we its members pledge ourselves so to do.

11th. The above rules may be changed or amended by a majority vote of the members present at any acqual meeting.

On motion the foregoing rules and regulations were adopted without opposition.

On motion it was ordered that a call be made by the committee for the first annual meeting of the Society to be held at Butler, on Saturday, September 25th, 1897.

By unanimous censent Capt. Jno. A. Devinny was select-

ed and appointed Marshall for the first annual meeting and earnestly solicited to accept the trust.

On motion the chair appointed the following committee on arrangements and order of business, withfull power to make all necessary arrangements for the first annual meeting of the Society on September 25th, 1897, to-wit: Calvin F. Boxley, O. D. Austin, Aaron Hart, R. S. Catron and Charles R. Radford. Thereupon the committee adjourned.

O. D. AUSTIN,

JOHN B. NEWBERRY.

Secretary.

Chairman.

#### CALL FOR FIRST ANNUAL MEETING.

To the members of the Old Settlers' Society of Bates County, Missouri, and all others who have resided in said county for twenty-five years last past who desire to be enrolled as members of said society: You are most cordially invited to meet with us at Butler, on Saturday, the 25th day of September, 1897, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon of said day, in our first annual meeting, for the purpose of electing officers, and selecting the place where, and the time when, the second annual meeting of said society shall be held. After which, the meeting will engage in a social picnic governed by the rules of the Society.

All are requested to bring baskets well filled with good things necessary for the sustenance of life; as well, bring any relic of the pioneer period you may have in your possession, and all jokes and reminiscences of early times in old Bates, that you may have stored in your minds, and turn them loose on that day. Let joy be unconfined to the end that we may have the most enjoyable meeting ever held in the West; one long to be remembered and refered to.

JOHN B. NEWBERRY, CLARK WIX, O. D. AUSTIN, HENRY MOUDY, CALVIN F. BOXLEY,

Committee.





### PHINEAS H. HOLCOMB

was born near Vinton, Gallia County, Ohio, on April 26, 1841. His father was John E. Holcomb and his mother Mary, a daughter of Capt. Phineas Matthews, after whom the subject of this sketch was named. Phineas enjoyed the advantages of the good public schools of Ohio and was a student of a neighboring academy until he entered the Ohio University at Athens in 1861, where he remained until 1863, only excepting the time he served as private soldier in the 60th Ohio Infantry in 1862. This regiment was a part of the command that surrendered to the confederate army under Jackson at the battle of Harper's Ferry September, 1862, and was disbanded the following December at Camp Douglas, Chicago, owing to the termination of its enlistment. He then resumed his studies in the Ohio University, where he remained during the year 1863, when he commenced the study of law under the the direction of his uncle, A. T. Holcomb. He taught at intervals in the public schools and the academy where he had formerly been a student. He also engaged in teaching for nearly a year near Carlisle, Ky. This was in 1864 and 1865. The following winter of '65 and '66 he spent in the Ann Arbor Law School. In 1867 he was admitted to the Ohio bar at Jackson and shortly after moved to Missouri. He arrived in St. Louis in April, 1867, where he was admitted to practice law by the Supreme Court then in session. Hon. David Wagner, presiding judge, gave him his certificate of admission. He went to Greenfield, Mo., and remained there a year practicing law, coming to Butler in June, 1868, where he has ever since resided, engaged in the practice of his profession. He served as county attorney from the year 1869 to 1872, and was appointed postmaster by President Grant, which position he held from 1876 to 1880.

He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1894 on the Populist ticket, but was largely supported by both Republicans and Democrats. This position he filled acceptably for two years. Always taking a deep interest in public instruction and in the general advancement of learning and morality, he has done the public good service in that direction. He served the city upon the school board, and as alderman for a number of years; also was one of the Board of Regents of the Warrensburg Normal School for over six years. He has been a member of the Presbyterian church since 1878, and is now an elder in that church, Married to Miss Mary L. Henry in 1876, and he and his wife enjoy a comfortable and pleasant home in Butler.

# FIRST ANNUAL MEETING OF OLD SETTLERS' SO-CIETY OF BATES COUNTY, MISSOURI.

Pursuant to call on Saturday, the twenty-fifth day of Septemper, 1897, the Old Settlers' Society met at the court house square in the city of Butler, in their first annual meet-The weather could not have been more propitious had it been specially ordered by the committee of arrangement. There was a slight shower the evening before, just enough to lay the dust and cool the atmosphere, but during the night it had cleared, and on the morning of the meeting old Sol arose in all his majesty, casting mild rays of sunshine over all things, animate and inanimate. By 9 o'clock the multitude began pouring in from all points of the compass: and before 11 o'clock there were not less than 5000 people present. At 10 o'clock, after music and song the meeting was called to order by Capt. John B. Newberry, president of the Society. Rev. Galbreath, by request, invoked the Divine blessing upon the proceedings of the meeting, and the people assembled.

An address of welcome was made by G. W. Clardy, mayor of Butler, and was happily responded to by Rev. William Jones on behalf of the Society.

The constitution and by-laws of the Society were read by the secretary and adopted without change or amendment by a unamous vote.

In the afternoon, short but interesting speeches were made by the following citizens of the county, to-wit: Hon. David A. De Armond, A. H. Lamb, I. N. Lamon, Clark Wix, Henry Speer, Wm. Page, H. B. Francis and P. H. Holcomb.

All proceedings of the meeting were intersperced with music and song. The Butler Cornet Band out-did itself in the way of music chosen, and the rendition of the same.

Too much praise cannot be rendered to the Butler Glee Club for the beautiful songs it sung, both sentimental and comic. "Joe Bowers" as rendered by the Club was simply immense, and certainly was a feature of the entertainment, enjoyed by all. May the sliadows of the members of the Club never grow less and may the hair of the Batcher, and Sallie's baby never undergo the Blonding Process.

During the whole day the secretary and assistant were kept busy registering the Old Settlers and at the close of the exercises, there appeared on the roll of membership 537 names. Many of our Old Settlers who had not met for years met on this pleasant occasion, and clasped their hands in friendship, spending the day in social converse concerning events long past and forgotten but for this meeting. Many old acquaintances were renewed, and many new ones made. Nothing of a political nature was permitted to be discussed, and not a single offensive or discourteous word was spoken during the day.

The display of old relies was an interesting feature of the meeting. Especial interest centered in the hammer used by Mr. Noah in building the "ark." The hatchet with which George Washington cut down his father's cherry tree: the indian club, raised by "Big Brave Indian Me" to cut short the breathing apparatus of Captain John Saith, and from which he was rescued by the kind intercession of the beautiful Miss Pocahontas, and many others of less historical interest among which may be mentioned the following: A latin book, 334 years old, exhibited by Robert J. Smith; a William Henry Harrison badge worn in the campaign of 1840. William Crawford: a hand-made gun, 75 years old, A. B. McFarland: Dictionary of 1815, pocket-book made in 1837 and smoothingiron 61 years old, Mrs. Amanda Browning Durst; cap, fifty years old, M. J. Beaman; a bible made in 1812 and a copybook 80 years old, S. F. Rodgers; an arithmetic made in 1745, M. S. Clay; home-spun counterpane, 90 years old. Mrs. J. North; a "little brown jug," having been in use for 58 years. J. H. Thomas: bullet meulds made in 1820, J. S. Woodfin; book bound in skin of a deer, which was killed in Bates County 50 years ago, Austin Requa; spectacles worn by Dr. Colby, of Harmony Mission, 60 years ago, J. S. Woodfin; tea-kettle 115 years old, C. I. Robards; pepper-box, 102 years oid, candle-stick, 100 years old, common gourd, in use and 125 years old, snuff-box found on battle field during Revolutionary war, J. S. McCraw; etc.; etc.

It is to be hoped that the members of the society will gather all the old relics obtainable and place them on exhibition at our annual meetings.

At four o'clock the prizes given by the society were awarded as follows:

The three prizes to the three men present who have continuously resided in Bates County the longest period of time;

1st prize. A rocking chair to J. S. Woodfin.

2nd prize. An elegant cane to Austin Requa.

2rd prize. A cane to Spencer Sells.

Prizes to the three women who have continuously resided in Bates County the longest period of time.

1st prize. Dress to Mrs. S. Jackson.

2nd prize. A dress pattern to Mrs. Jane Rains.

3rd prize. A dress pattern to Mrs. Edmond Bartlett.

Prize to first white male child born in Bates County. A hat to William Requa.

Prize to first white female child born in Bates County. A silk umbrelia to Mrs. Sarah J. Requa. 2nd prize. A silver cup to Mrs. James R. Simpson.

Prize to first couple married in Bates County, present and living together. Two fine rocking chairs, awarded to Mr. and Mrs. John Evans of Shawnee township, who were married November 27, 1847, and have lived there ever since.

A fine rocking chair was awarded to William Hedrick, present at the meeting, and born December 13, 1803, being the oldest man.

A silk shawl was awarded to Sarah Wilcox White, present, and born June 11, 1811, being the oldest woman.

A sack of best flour was awarded to Alfred White, as being the oldest colored person present, and born as above.

There being such a rush at the socretary's office during the day it is thought the dates given by some contestants for prizes were somewhat mixed, but all were satisfied that if any mistakes were made it was not intentionally done, and will be corrected at the next annual meeting, when other and more valuable prizes will be given and greater pains taken to secure correct dates, but in the main, the awards were most satisfactory to those present.

 $\Lambda$  vote being taken it was determined that the next annual

meeting of the Society should be held at Butler, at some date to be set by the Board of Managers.

The following named officers were then chosen to serve one year and until their successors were duly selected, to-wit;

Capt. John B. Newberry. Deepwater Twp., President. Judge Clark Wix, " 1st V. Pres.

C. J. Requa, Lone Oak Township, 2nd Vice President. Calvin F. Boxley, Mt. Pleasant Township, Secretary, John A. Devinny, " " Marshal.

The thanks of the Society are due and here tendered to the Press of Bates County for the free use of their columns, and to all our citizens who have in any manner contributed to aid us in the success of this meeting. Too much praise cannot be awarded by us to Sheriff E. C. Mudd, for putting the court house square in such splendid condition, and for the use of the grand jury room for headquarters for the Society during the day.

At 6 o'clock the meeting was adjourned by President Newberry, and all repaired to their homes, feeling that they had the most thoroughly enjoyable day of their lives. Not a drunken person was seen on the ground, and nothing happened to mar the complete enjoyment of the day. All hope for many happy returns of our annual meeting.

CALVIN F. BOXLEY, Secretary.

#### SECOND ANNUAL MEETING.

AT BUTLER, MISSOURI, OCTOBER 1, 1898.

The Society met in the court house square, in the City of Butler, pursuant to adjournment. The weather, though cloudy, was favorable as a promoter of solid comfort, and the liberal advertisement given us by the newspaper fraternity brought to our place of meeting the largest number of people ever assembled there. It was believed that, had the heavens shown clear in the early morning at about the time our "Old People" abandoned their peaceful slumbers and cast their weather-eye upwards, it would have been diffi-

cult to have properly cared for all who would have come to our beautiful city, The Queen of the Prairies, and lent the charm of their presence to our success. To those who so liberally donated their funds, and to the newspaper fratermity throughout the county, who so liberally advertised our meeting, we extend our heartfelt thanks.

The museum of old relics, in the hall-way of the court house, was an interesting feature. So dense was the crowd continually surrounding the show-cases containing these exhibits that it was impossible to secure a list and discription of the articles, or the names of the owners. There were books, knives, bugles and clothing more than 100 years old. The old English parchments exhibited by Dr. Everingham, were indeed interesting, as were two coverlets on exhibition, which were woven by Henry France, an old settler of Bates County, in 1816, and which have been in use ever since.

The program was fully and faithfully carried out. After some beautiful music by the band, Divine blessing was invoked, in a very impressive manner, by Rev. W. F. Jones, of the M. E. Church. Bro. Jones has a happy faculty of saying beautiful and impressive things in prayer, as well as in sermons and lectures. We are thankful for God's blessing on our Society, which he so earnestly asked. Mayor Francisco's address of welcome was in warm, hearty words and eloquent terms, but he would persist in addressing our Old Settlers as, "Gentlemen of the Jury." It is thought by some of his friends that, when he arose to deliver his address, he discovered in the audience a beautiful face, and two bright eves fastened upon him, and that the vision reminded him of something done, in commission, or left undone, in omission, whereupon our Mayor became "rattled." However, we also thank you, John, for your kind words to our "Old People." Hon, Clark Wix, Vice President of our Society, responded to the Mayor's address, in his usual happy manner, and his remarks were appropriate and appreciated by all present. The Butler Glee Club sang some beautiful and sentimental songs, which were highly appreciated and received by the audience with applause. The Rich Hill and Adrian Glee Clubs were on the program for songs, but both failed to materalize. Miss Stella Christy's reading of "The Chant of the New Union," was much appreciated, containing as it does, a beautiful sentiment.

In the afternoon quite a number of the Old Settlers of our Society made short, amusing and interesting speeches. Your Secretary cannot give the names of all who participated as speakers, as he was kept busy registering new members and tagging relics.

After the speech-making came the awarding of prizes, and there were many close contests. Some were disappointed, in a good natured way, but the beauty of this branch of management is, that those who failed on this occasion will come in for a prize at our next annual meeting, as no member can draw a prize a second time until the good fortune has been passed around. Prizes were awarded as follows:

For men present who have continuously resided in Bates County the longest period of time.

1st prize. A walking cane, to George Sears, who came to Bates County October 20, 1838.

2nd prize. A walking cane, to D. C. Edwards, who came to Bates County in March, 1839.

3rd prize. A walking cane, to J. V. Snodgrass, who came to Bates County April 1, 1839.

For women present who have resided in Bates County continuously the longest period of time.

1st prize. A dress pattern, to Naoma Shuster, who came to Bates County October 1, 1841.

2nd prize. A dress pattern, to Mrs. M. C. Miller, who came to Bates County May 3, 1842.

3rd prize. A dress pattern, to Mrs. Rebecca Steele, who came to Bates County March 1, 1843.

Prize for first white male child, present and born in Bates County. Fine umbrella, to John H. Thomas, born November 11, 1839.

Prize for first female child born in Bates County and present. An umbrella, to Mrs. S. E. Craven, born October 7, 1839.

A large rocking chair, to Geo. W. Rains, as the oldest white man present, an actual settler and resident of the County. Uncle George was born in Tennessee, October 24, 1812.

A rocking chair, to Mrs. Sarah Blankenbecker, as being the oldest white woman present. Mother Blankenbecker was born in Virginia, May 15, 1812.

Two handsome rocking chairs, to Mr. and Mrs. John S. McCraw, as being the first couple married in Bates County, now living and present, and who have not heretofore received a prize from the Society. Mr. and Mrs. McCraw were married in Bates County on November 16, 1848.

A sack of flour, to Fannie Harris, being the oldest colored person in Bates County, and born a slave.

As a result of the election of officers of the Society to serve until the third annual meeting of the Society; the following were duly elected, to-wit:

John B. Newberry, President.

W. C. Hedden, First Vice President.

C. J. Requa, Second Vice President.

Calvin F. Boxley, Secretary.

John A. Devinny, Marshal.

Calvin F. Boxley, Secretary.

#### THIRD ANNUAL MEETING.

The third annual meeting of the Old Settlers' Society of Bates County was held in Butler, October 5, 1899, with a large attendance. Everything passed off pleasantly and all enjoyed themselves. The assemblage was called to order by the President, Hon. John B. Newberry, with a few well chosen remarks.

Speeches were delivered by Hon. D. A. DeArmond, Judge W. W. Graves, Judge Clark Wix and others. There was singing by the Colored Glee Club and music by the band.

The following officers were elected:

Hon, John B. Newberry, President.

Pierce Hackett, First Vice President.

W. C. Hedden, Second Vice President,

C. F. Boxley, Secretary.

James Drýsdale, Treasurer.

J. A. Devinny, Marshal.

Butler was selected for the fourth reunion in 1900,

Three prizes were given to the three men who have con-

tinuously resided in Bates County the longest period of time, time of war not computed.

1st prize. Carving set, to I. N. Layman.

2nd prize. Cane, to R. G. West.

3rd prize. Cane, to Williamson Keeton.

Three prizes given to three women present who have resided in the County the longest period of time, time of war not computed.

1st prize. Dress pattern, to Mrs. Jane Melton.

2nd prize. Dress pattern, to Mrs. Johanna B. McHenry.

3rd prize. Dress pattern, to Mrs. A. Durst.

To the first white male child present, born in Bates County, one hat, to C. H. Rains.

To first female child present, born in Bates County, one carving set, to Sarah J. Smith.

The oldest white man present now an actual settler of Bates County, rocking chair, to J. M. Franklin.

To the oldest white woman present now an actual settler of Bates County, rocking chair, to Mrs. Washington Park.

To the oldest married couple who were born and raised in Bates County, and have resided here continuously since, carving set, to G. N. Requa and Wife.

To the oldest married couple who were present and have resided in the County continuously, family bible, to John L. Ludwick and wife.

To the oldest colored person present, born a slave, sack of flour, to Craig Mills.





### JUDGE SAMUEL LEVY.

Samuel Levy was born in Germany in 1846, and emigrated to America in September, 1863. He started in business in New Madrid, Mo., in 1868, and came to Butler, Bates County, Mo., in 1876. He has been continuously in business there ever since under the firm name of Samuel Levy & Co., and his dry goods house has always been one of the leading establishments of the kind in this section of the state. He has won and retained the confidence of the general public to a marked degree. He is a conservative citizen and a successful business man.

As an evidence of the high esteem in which he is held, in 1888, when Associate Judge Boswell was killed by lightning, a numerously signed petition went to Gov. A. P. Morehouse praying for the appointment of Mr. Levy as successor. The governor appointed him and Judge Levy served out the unexpired term with credit to himself and satisfaction to the general public.

### ROLL OF MEMBERSHIP

#### OF THE

## OLD SETTLERS' SOCIETY OF BATES COUNTY, MO.

NAMES OF MEMBERS.	WHERE BORN.	YEAR CAME TO	P O ADDRESS	
Atkison, John	Virginia	_ 1815_1855	Butler, Mo	
Atkison, Hannah				
Allison, Luther B			44 44	
Allison, Mrs L. B	_!llinois	_1854_1869		
Austin, O. D				
Austin, Mrs. Florence				
Alexander, William		1863	Burdett, "	
Allen, G. W		_1867	.Elkhart, "	
Andrews, R. G		_ 1868	Ballard, "	
Alexander, Wm. M		_1858	Adrian, "	
Adams, Wiley		_1868	Butler, "	
Allen, David F		1869	44 84	
Allen, William		_1866	66 44	
Agee, Mrs. Nancy J.	Missouri	_1841_1856	Altona, "	
Allman, Wm. Nelson	Ohio	_1862_1868	Amoret, "	
Brown, John W	Maryland	_1813_1866_Ar	'le'n City "	
Boxley, Calvin F.				
Boxley, Mrs. Mary E				
Brown, Judge David V				
Brown, Mrs. D. V		1839 1870		
Brannock, J. R				
Berryhill, Thomas S.		• • •		
Bartlett, James E.				
Baker, Jeremiah		1858 P	l'st Gap, "	
Besket, James H				
Burrows, William H				
Bentley, John T	Missonri	1842.1872	44 44	
Bosma, John	Holland	1840_1870	. 44 44	
Bell, Aaron H				
Barmock, William H	Indiana.	1841_1866	Butler, "	
Bailey, Daniel J		1S40.2 R	ich Hill, "	
Boyd, John F				
Black, Carter F		1866	- 6 - 6 - 6 - 6	

		Year Ca	me to	
Name of Member.	Where Born,	Born, Co	unty.	Address.
Bowles, Z. H				Butler, Mo
Bartlett, Judge Edmond				"
Bartlett, Mrs. Edmond	N. Carolina	_1815_18	43	
Braden, J. T				
Ballew, Mrs. Ada		_18	49	44 44
Bellamy, R. Y			866Pl's	
Bellamy, Mrs. R. Y		18	66	44 44
Braden, Henry		18	666 A	moret, "
Boyd, Ben P			69 Pl's	t Gap, "
Bomar, Mrs. Ruth			69 Lon	-
Blankenbaker, C. C				
Borron, J. A			68 Ricl	
Black, W. H. H			69	
Black, Mrs. W. H. H			-	
Burkleo, Mrs				Butler, "
Burkleo, Miss E. L			67 .	" "
	Virginia		47 .	
" Monroe	Virginia		47 -	" "
Braden, R. L			ч7 · 60 Мі	
	Missouri			-
Berry, John	Missouri	1023 10	53 40 2	nutier, "
Beaty, Fanny				
Bailey, Mrs. Caroline F			50 Ric	11 F1111,
Barron, E. B	•	-		
Bracken, Mrs. Ellen			53	muci,
Barton, J. R				moret,
Brown, C. W			68	. 6 6 6
" I. N.,			56	
Bowling, Ben F			2	urdett, "
Black, W. P			56	46 60
Berry, Mrs. Lucy			68 1	
Boswell, George Vest	Missouri			
Burkhart, Owen M				antGap,''
Brown, Benard.				
Bracken, Jacob				
Beaman, John H	N. Carolina	. 1825 . 18	50/Jol	hnston, ''
" Mrs. Eliza	Missouri	. 1857		Peru, "
Blankenbaker, Sarah	Virginia	: 1812.18	59	
Brown, Emma	Missouri	185518	66 Pleas	antGap, "
Bomar, Joseph L			69	
Black, William G	Kentucky	1830 18	70 · I	Burdett, "

Name of Member.		Year, Came to	
Name of Member.	Where Born.	Born. County,	Mulborns Ma
Burnham, John H	New York	18371809	mulberry, Mo
Becman, Adaline			
Buxner, Adam Bell, J. T	. Germany	18241800	Butler, "
Bearce, Rebecca E			
Burton, Taylor			
Black, Miss Minnie W			
Diack, Miss Milline W	11111015	. 1030-1000	Adiam,
Cothrin, Daniel			. Burdett, "
Catron. Robert S			
" Mrs. R. S			
Crooks, Peter			
" Mrs. Peter			
" James		1866	66 66
Cloud, Dan W	Kentucky	18321858	Altona, ''
" Mrs. D. W			
Cole, Judge C. D			
" Mrs. C. D		1869	
Carpenter, Abe			
Cavin, Mrs John			
Crigler, Bert		-	
Conklin, Isaac			
Cameron, John J	Tennesse	1853 . 1870	44
Crabtree, James			
Caldwell, Wm. H_			
Crouch, Stephen (col.)	m	1860	
Cresap, Daniel			
Cresap, Mrs. Daniel		1866	44 44
Cowan, William T		1871	Virginia, "
" Mrs. W. T		1868	44 44
Cantrell, John G			
Crouch. Craig (col.)			
" J. T. (col.)		. 1856	44 42
Cole, T. P			
Catron, Thomas W	Missouri	. 1868 . 1868 .	44 44
Craig, Miss S. J. Choate, Dr. John W	Missouri	1858.1858.Jo	hnstown, "
Clark, J. C	Kentucky	1843.1869	Butler, ""
Clark, J. C. " Mrs. J. C.	4.6	1845.1869	
" Harvey C	Missouri	1869-1869.	

		Year Camete	2
Name of Member.	Where Born,	Born, County	. Address.
Name of Member. Catterlin, John M	Ohio	1870 .	Butler, Mo
" Mrs. Lucy		1860_	
" Mrs. Sid	Missouri		
Cassity, Allen	Kentucky	_1817_1869	
Cannon, H. M	Tennessee	1827_1870	66 66
" Mrs. O. L	Kentucky _	1840_1870	44 42
Clark, Thomas	England	1845-1868	Nyhart, "
" Mrs. Sarah M	Tennessee	1859_1871	66 66
Carpenter, Friend	Illinois	1862 1867	Butler, "
Coleman, Nancy	Kentucky	_ 1825_1854_	
" Judge J. M	Missouri	18511854	
" Samuel L	6.6	1855_1855	
Campbelle, W. Mort	6.6	1825	Foster. "
Cobb, Fred	England	1827 1868	Butler, "
" Mrs. Harriett	Indiana	1837_1868 1842_1858	
Cravens, Mrs. S. E	Missouri	1839_1839	- 46 46
Cole, Mrs. Serena	Tennessee	1814 1865	Shohe "
Cantrell, Mrs. C. J			
Courtney, John C.	Obje	1801_1801	Cornland "
Courtney, Mrs. J. C.	. OIII0	1039 10/2	Cormand, "
Crowell, Mrs. Kate	111111015	1849 1872	Rutler "
Compton, Mrs. A. E.	Indiana	. 1838 1846	.Spruce, "
Corgile, Mary.	Tennessee	1830 1866 -	Altona "
Cantrell, Stephen C	.S. Carolina	1820 1868	. Altona, "
Church, Jesse_	New York	1825 - 1874	Passaic, "
Church, Carrie			
Climer, Mary	Pennsylvani	a1833 1867	Adrian, "
Climer, Margaret Compton, Dudley M	44	1831 1867	
Compton, Dudley M	Missouri	1853-1853	Spruce, "
	•		
Davis, C. G.		1868	•
Duncan, T. J			
Duncan, Mrs. T. J.	Ohio	. 1847 1868 :	_ ,
Durand, John B	Pennsylvania	1843 1850	16 66
Drysdale, James	Indiana.	.1843.1863 .	66 66
Deffenbaugh, L. P			44 44
Dorn, Fred W			
Dorn, Mrs. Mary J.	Missouri	1846 1866	
Denney, Charles	Oh10	1829 1856	46 46
Donovan, Henry	Canada_	1842.1868	44 42

Name of Member. Donovan, Mrs. Mary		Year	Cameto		
Name of Member.	Where Born.	Born.	County,	Addres	s.
Duff, John	New Jersey	-1040. -1821	1860	"	1410
Dillon, M. L.				66	66
, " Mrs. M. L				44	6.6
Douglas, John H					4.6
Dalton, Wm. M			1872 B	ourg,	
" Mrs. Wm. M.					"
Deems, Clark A	viigiųa.	103/	1866	66	4.6
Deems, Clark A		1812	1866	44	66
" Al A		.0.5.	1866	"	"
Durst, Mrs. Amanda					4.6
Doan, Wm. J.					44
Duvall, Wm. F	Illinois	1866	1869	"	
Decker, Lewis H			1872 C	ulver,	4.6
Decker, Lewis H Doolittle, John "Mrs. John			1857F	oster,	"
" Mrs. John			1849.	"	44
Duncan, John W		•	1868 Ac	drain,	4.6
Duncan, John W Devinny, John A Darby, Mrs. Jennie Davis, Geo. W	Ohio		1857 ".B	utler,	44
Darby, Mrs. Jennie	Missouri	1846:	1846 F	oster,	"
Davis, Geo. W			1853	**	"
Davis, Geo. W DeJarnett, James K	Missouri	1853	1868 _ Rich	Hill,	44
Dudley, Mrs. Adelia	Illinois	1845	872 Vir	zinia.	44
Dibble, Ed.		_1	870 B	utler,	44
Dibble, Ed Dudley, Carr. Dent, Sylvester	Kentucky	1834 1	870 _ Virg	ginia,	44
Dent, Sylvester_		ī	S67 Bt	ıtler,	44
" Mrs. Julia A	*****	. 1	867	"	44
Defienbaugh, Mrs. A. N		1	867	"	44
" Mrs. L. P				4.4	4.4
Dobbins, Mrs. Ann		1	840	"	5.6
" Sam C			851	4.6	"
Dent, C. A		1	S72 _	4.6	4.6
Duff, Mrs. Sallie (	Ohio	1839-1	869	6.6	* *
Duvall, W. P		18371	869	4.4	4.6
" Mrs. Sarah J. I	Illinois	1839.1	869	6.6	44
Drysdale, Mrs. E. M I	owa	1852_1	S53	• 6	4.6
Deerwester, John (	Germany	1842_1	868	44	4.6
" Mrs. Mahala I					6.6
Dalton, Mrs. Sarah A	Missouri	1856.1	S56	4.6	"
Dewese, Wm. H	6.6	1859-1	859.	44	4.6
Defarnett. Mrs. J. K	Kentucky	1854.1	868 Rich	Hill,	6 6

		Year Came to	
Name of Member.	Where Born.	Born. County.	Addres.
Dillon, John A			
Dixon, Alonzo L	Illinois .	1855_1857.	Butler, "
Deems, Abigail	Pennsylvania	1822_1866	"
Duke, C. C	_Kentucky _	1844 1866.	Hume, "
Edwards, J. P	Missouri	. 1839 - 1850	Butler, Mo
Eichler, G. W	ii .	1839_1857	44 44
Edwards, Judge D. C.	46	.1838.1839	Altona, "
Edwards, Mrs. D. C.	46	1835_1860	46 44
Ehart, John S	Virginia.	1833 1858	Nyhart, "
Evans, John		1820.1835	
Evans, Mrs. John	4.4		Ballard, **
Elledge, William			ich Hill, "
Earson, R.	Missouri	1850_1870_Pl	
Earson, Mrs. R	44	1846_1870	44 44
Edwards, Mrs. Anna L	44		_ Butler, "
Everingham, Dr. Jos.	England		
" Mrs. M. R.	Lugianu		44 44
		1839 1873	44 46
Eldridge, Wm. W			44 4.
" Mrs. E. A			
Earhart, Mrs. J. S		1838_1858	
Ellis, I. H			
" Mrs. Kate Enlinger, Fred	Illinois .	1849 1870	_
Ellidge, William		1839.1856 B	
Elledge, Fannie		1839 1858	
		1847 1847	
Eichler, Lewis C	Missouri	1836_1856	Passaic, "
		•	
Ferguson, John	Kentucky	1827-1843	Burdett, Mo
Franklin, John M	4-	1816.1870	Butler, "
Frost, Jed H		1855	
Forbs, Sam G		1856 An	sterdam, "
Fulkerson, John		1871	
Fowler, George W		1857 1857	
Frey, Rhoda C		1866	
Foster, Robert M		1845 1868	
Ficklin, G. W		1870	
Fisher, Sam H		1865	46 66
Fulkerson J. F			
Turkerson J. I'm		10/2	

Name of Member.	Where Born	Year Came to Born, County, Address,
Francis, Henry B.		
Fry. Albertus	_Pennsylvani	a1841_1870_ Butler, "
Franklin, Mrs. J. M		
Flickinger, Mrs. E		
		1854_1854Reynard, "
Foster, Ensiev P	44	1846_1870Adrian, "
Frazee G. A	Ohio .	1858_1867Butler, "
		. 1844_1867Rich Hill, "
		1842_1872 Adrian, "
		1830 1854 Amsterdam, "
10100.3, 25. 0		
Graves James F	Kentucky	1835_1866. Butler, Mo
		1815_1867 Altona, "
Gilbreath, Wm.		18151847 Apl'n. City, "
" Robert I	Missouri	1867 Butler, " 1859_1866 " "
Grigge Mrs Wm	_ 141330u11	1827 Altona 44
Green I M		1857 Altona, "
Giles, Adam (col.)	***************************************	1865 Butler, Mo
Green, J. M		
Gander, Grant		1869 Lone Oak, "
Gerkin, Mrs. Mary E		
Gilmore, E. E(M.D.)	Massouri	1854 1854 · Peru, " 1837 1867 Adrian, "
" Mrs. E. E		1846_1867 " "
		1871 1871 Lone Oak, "
Gander, H. D.		1841 1866 Butler, "
Graves, E. E	llinois	1841 1800 Bittlet,
Hackett, Pierce	England	1834 1853Virginia. Mo
Harriman, J. R	Lingiand	1868
Hart, Aaron	Germany	1838.1869 44
Hayes, John C	Missouri	1856_1869 "
		1844_1868 " "
Holcomb, P. H	. Onio	1866 " "
Henry, R. D Harper, J. B	Missouri	1870_1870 _ "
		10/0-10/0
Hutchison, John	Ohio	1044-10/0
Henderson, A. B.	Y	
C :	104.5	1000 1007 Butter,
Heath, D. B	N. Hamp.	1815 1866PleasantGap " 1866 " " "
• 1	***************************************	
Henry, Edward		_1866

Name of Member.	Where Born.	Year Born,	Came to	Address.
Hedrick, Wm			_1837	Mo
Harshaw, John W Hickman, G. B	<b>-</b>		1857	Spruce, "
Hickman, G. B	New Jersey	1829	1868	Butler, "
Hickman, Mrs. G. B.	_Pennsylvan	ia 1831.	_186S	46 46
Heath, Thomas	Tennessee .	1819	1857	44 44
Heath, Mrs. Jane.	Kentucky	_1825	1857	"
Hirni, Chris Hurt, Robert A	Missouri	1852.	. 1857	_Butler, "
Hurt, Mrs. R. A.	Illinois _	1856	1868	44 44
Hancock, Fayette				
Hartwell, Rufus G	New York .	1828.	1866	66 66
Hartwell, Mrs. R. G.				
Hill, Pleasant C				
Hupp, Wm. H				
Hupp, Mrs. Julia				
Hukel., R. J				
Holloway, Wash, H	Tennesee	1840.	1868	44 44
Holloway, Mrs. W. H.				
Hannah, John W	Illinois _	1839.	1866	44 44
Hedden, William C.	Kentucky.	1844	1871.	Rich Hill "
Heath, Mrs. D. B				
Herrell, T. A				
Harper, Mrs. P. C				
Hardinger, Mrs. M. E.				
Hannah, E. E			1871	
Havelin, Ed	wire access #44		1865	_Passaic "
Havelin, Mrs Nancy E				
Heckadon, Philip.				
Howe, Ben F.			1869	. Adrian 🔐
Hawkins, C				
Hawkins, Mrs. C			1866	46 46
Hedrick, C. D.			1845	, 46
Harper, James E				
Harper, Mrs. J. E				_ "
Harris, Mrs. Fannie (c	oi)		1856	:
Hill, Pleasant			1871	"
Hill, Mrs Pleasant			1871	
Hamilton, Mrs. Mary			1857	44
Hughes, Mrs. Jane			1856	Adrian "
Herrell, W. M.	Missouri:		1851	Butler "

	•	Year	Came to		
Name of Member.	Where Born,	Born.	County.	Address	S.
Herrell, Geo. B.	_ Missouri	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1857	Butler,	
Hamilton, W. B					6.6
Hamilton, Mrs. M. E					4.6
Hust, James					4.6
Hudelson, Wm. T			-		**
Hughart, Mrs. W. F.	Kentucky	1836_	1859	Butler,	4.4
Herrell, Mrs. Lucina					44
Herrell, John L					4.6
Hulse, P. K	Kentucky	1829	1872	44	4.4
Hulse, Mrs. P. K	.,		1872		44
Hurt, Mrs. Charlotte	Kentucky	1820_	1857	4.6	4.4
Hickman, Irwin	Illinois	186o	1868	4.4	**
Holcomb, Mrs. Mary					"
Herrell, John F					**
Hensley, W. Cole					
Herrell, A. H					44
" Mrs. Mary N		_			
Henry, Mrs. E. P.					4.4
Hart, Stephen					64
Hill, Mrs. B					
Harper, Roderick F	•				4.6
" Mrs. Olive					44
Horner, Louisa O					44
					44
Hutton, Daniel Hardin, Geo. M	Pennsylvania	1940-1	673 Kic	n mii,	
" Mrs Susan C	Kentucky	1844	1870	Butler,	44
mis. Dusan C					
Hancock, Green T					44 .
Hughes, Geo. M					4.4
Hardinger, W. N					44
Harris, T. J.	Kentucky	1	868 E	Burdett,	4.6
Hill, Emilia A					4.6
Hurt, R. B					4.4
Hedricks, Jane					4.6
Hedricks, G. Y Hemstreet, Fannie A	Kentucky . :	18271	852	66	44
Hemstreet, Fannie A	Ohio 1	846.1	868	Butler,	4.6
Hall, Mrs. J. W	Missouri	18621	862. Lon	e Oak,	4 4
Henderson, A. B.					44
Hall, Lizzie J					44
Hand, Ellis	Indiana	830 1	871 B	urdett,	44
Hand, Ellis	Missouri	1842_1	842	Butler,	4.4
•		-			

Name of Member.		Year	Came to County. Address.
Hedden, Mary E	Where Born.	Born.	1871 Rich Hill Mo
Herrell, Mary N	Illinois	1862	1866 Butler, "
mary 14		1003	Dutiet,
Johnson, Henry			1869Butler, Mo
Jackson, William L			
•			1869. Papinville, "
" Mrs. A			•
Jenkins, George			
			1851Foster, '
Johnson, Ruth			_
Jackson, Mrs. M. ]			<u> </u>
Jewett, P. J			•
Judy, R. T			
" Mrs. S. E			
Jeter, Mrs. Florence M.			
" Nicholas B			
Jenkins, J. Rue			
Jennings, Philena			
" John			
Jackson, Johnathan			
" Mrs. M. J			
			, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
Kimley, W			1870
" B. T			
Kelley, Issac			
Kersey, John			
King, Newton			
			1868
Kinney, Millard F			
" Mrs. Mary			
Kegerreis, Mrs. M. J			
Kemper, Judge Wm			
Keeton, Williamson			
" Willard			
Kauffman, Adolph S			
Kretzinger, I. M		_	
			.1860 " " "
Keeton, M. B		1856.	1856 Vinton. "
" Mrs. M. B		1856	1856 " "
Kipp. Mrs. Mertie M.	. Ohio	1S66.	. 1871 Butler, "
mpp. mis. merue m.			10/1

	Where Born.	Year Came to	Address.
Name of Member. Kimble, Joseph	Pennslyvania	1825 1857	Spruce, Mo
Kimbic, Joseph	ar chilory vulliu	1025	<b>Op. 400, 1.20</b>
Ludwick, John L		1839	Butler, Mo
" Mrs. John L		1849	
" Wm	_Ohio	1824_1839	Spruce, "
Lamb, Alex. H			
Lyle, A. E			
Lockwood, E. G	m. s. s.s	1869	
Lutzenhizer, T. B	Missouri	18421842	Spruce, "
Lamon, Isaac N			
" Mrs. I. N			
Lewis, John Jr			
Logan, Mrs. Harriett			
Little, B. F.		1869	44
" Mrs. Mary			
Larkey, Mrs. E. M			
Lewis, Lucy			
Lyle, Marion R	Ohio	1835_1867	Butler, "
" Mrs. Marion R.			
Lee, Dr. David			
LaFollett, Tazwell			
Lockhard, E. G	Ohio	1844 1870	Passaic, "
" Mrs. Barbara	Canada	1852_1870	44 42
Long, John W			
Lee, Chas			
LaFollette, W. Frank			
Lane, J. C	Ohio	1831 . 1868 R	ich Hill, "
Lane, M. E	Ohio	1848. 1869	
Miller, Henderson	Tennesse	18271856	Foster, Mo
McBride, A. L			
McKinley, W. R			
Mires, George W.	New York	18311869	Virginia, "
Mills, Clarence L.			
Mires, Joseph W			
McCraw, John S			
	Missouri		
McElroy, William A			
McClement, Wm. H			
McClure, A. S			

Name of Member.	Where Born.	Year Came to Born. County. Address.
Moudy, Henry	Indiana	_1848_1856 Adrian, Mc
		_ 1844_1877 Butler, "
		1837_1869Butler, "
		1848_1869
McCants, Wm. H.		
Mains, Isaac Newton		
Milner, James		•
Miller, Judge G. Claib		
McGuire, H. T		
		1869. Johnstown, "
		1844 1870 Butler, "
McKibben, James M		
Mass, D. O		
McDaniel, Jas. B. H.	Illinois	1845-1867 "
		1870 "
Morrison, Wm. R.		Butler, "
Mills, Craig (col.)	. Kentucky	1828_1856 " "
Majors, Mrs. Martha		1852
Morse, P. Y		Foster, "
• Moler, J. T		1869 Papinville, "
" Mrs. J. Т		
Marshall, B. B.		1857 Burdett, "
" S. C		1857 " "
" Wm. R		1858
McCraw, Mrs. Jno. S.	Tennessee	18321846 Adrian, "
McGoughey, Dorcas T		1869. Butler, "
		1848_1868 Adrian, "
		1834_1866 "
		1866 "
" Mrs. T. J	. Missouri_	1870 "
		1812 1872 Butler, "
Mudd, Stephen T	Indiana_	1823 1873 Adrian, "
" Mrs. Elizabeth A.	Kentucky_	1834.1873 " "
		1854 . 1873 " "
		18621862 "
McDaniel, Velma A		1853 - 1854 Butler, "
Miller, Mrs. H.	Missouri	1841 1842 Foster "
	Ohio	1833_1869 Cornland, " 1841_1868 Rich Hill, "

		Year Came to	
Name of Member. Miller, John R	Where Born.	Born. County.	Address. Butler "
Miller, John R	Virginia	10201071	"Duner, "
Morris, Serena	Missouri	1042_1042_	Revnard "
Melton, Jane		1819_1827_	Reynard, "
Melton, Benjamine	Missouri	1844_1844	Rich Hill. "
Merchant, Mrs. Sarah			
Minnick, William			
Miller, W. B	Missouri	1844_1844	Sprague, "
Miller, Charlotte	46	18231839 1	New Home, "
Murphy, Silas			
McBride, Mrs. M. B	Ohio	1841_1871	Butler, "
Morris, John	Missouri	18451845 .	
McHenry, Mrs. J. G	Tennessee	1823 i S41	Maysburg, "
Maloney, Pat		1866	_ Virginia, "
McComb, Walter		1868	Johnstown, "
" Lewis	Tennessee	1821_1849_	44 44
Melton, Joseph F			Reynard, "
McRoberts, Mrs. Mary		1869	Adrian, "
Mitchell, D. L			
McFarland, Clint B		1869	Butler, "
		1868	
Maloney, Mrs. Lucy			
Mckibben, Mrs. Etta.			
McNanawa, J. M		1870	
Maddy, W. F			
" Mrs. Christina			
McFarland, A. B			
McElroy, Mrs. S. J			
Mitchell, Geo. W	Kentucky	1836 1869	Butler, "
" Mrs. M. L	44	1847_1869_	61 66
Mills, John H.	Indiana	1837	46 66
McKibben, Joseph M	Ohio	1841	46 68
McClintic, Dr. H. C.	Virginia	18311867	44 44
McComb, J. H	-	-	
Mitchell, G. W	Kentucky_	i836_186q	Butler, "
" M. T	46	1847_1869	(. (1
March, John J			
" Alice V			
221100 7			
Nix, Martin V		1871	Butler, Mo
Nyhart, Noah		1867	Nyhart. "
			,,

Name of Member,	Where Born,	Year Born,	Came to County.	Address.
Name of Member. Newberry, Hon. J. B.			. 1853	Spruce, Mo
Newberry Geo. W				44 44
Neel, H. M.				
Nafus, Robert				
Nash, Doc				
Nave, Jesse				
Nafus, W. M				
Nave, Mrs. Jesse				
North, Mrs. Martha				
Neptune. A				
Neal, Sarah				
Nichols, H. H.			•	
	New York			
	Ohio			
North, Joahna				
Nickel, Holly P.	Kentucky		. 1868	Virginia, "
Nestlewood, Isriel				
Nichols, Stephen				
,				,
Owen, Mrs. Crayton	. Kentucky	1838.	. 1841	Adrian, Mo
" Andrew B " Mrs. Edna	6.6	1862	_1862	Butler. "
" Mart V	Kentucky	1840	1853	Aaron, "
Ogg, Wm. L				
	, , , , , ,		,	
Page, William	Illinois	1842	1865	Butler, Mo
Pyle, Dr. Elliot				
Powell, Booker				
" W. C				
Peters, John				
Page, Lewis T				
Power, M. R				
Park, Washington,				
Park, W. W.	•			
Park, James W				
Pierce, Jas. S				
Page, A. E.				
Pentzer, Henry				
Pierce, Geo. W			_	
Porter, J. W.		_		
			/	

		Vest Cameto	
Name of Member. Pettus, Mrs. E. J.	Where Born.	Born. County.	Address.
Pettus, Mrs. E. J.	Missouri	1841_1841	Butler, Mo
Padley, William			
" Mrs. Mary E	•		
Patten, Dr. M	Tennessee	1819_1866	46 46
Park, J. Wesley		.1820_1857	"
Patterson, Jno. A		1857	Nyhart, "
Pyle, John	Pennsylvania	1868	Butler, "
" Mrs. John	England	1830_1868	44 44
Perkins, A. E		1869	46 66
Pettus, Thos. L.	Ohio	.1848_1868	66 66
Pettus, Mrs. Mary J	Missouri	1825	
Powel, Mrs. Booker			
Padley, William.			
Park, Mrs. Martha			
Pilgrim, James A			
Putnam, N			
Patterson, John A.			
Powers. J. D			
Porter, E. C			
Totter, D. C.	Memucky	.1039-10302	One Oak
Radford, Chas. R	Kentucky	.1839_1854	_Butler, Mo
Raybourn, Jas. H			
Robbins, Asa			
Rafter, T. D.			
Renick, Oscar			
" O. T			
Robards, Chas. I			
Radford, R. Davis	Kentucky	1S26 1854	Spruce "
Riffle, Geo. F	-		-
Ross, Wm. W			
" Mrs. W. W			
Requa, Austin			
Reynalds, James			
Ray, Hickerson			
Ray, Mrs. Hickerson			
Rich, L. M.			
Rosser, W. T.			
" Mrs. Marion			
Robinson, G. A.			
Robinson, C. B		1869	Butler, "

. Name of Member.	Where Born.	Born.	County.	Addresi	L
Ray, J. R	** **** **** ** ******** **		1869I	Butler,	Mo
Rains, Caswell H			_1843	64	44
Rains, Caswell H			1848_Plea'	Gap,	4.6
Raines, Jane		1817.	.1835	1	"
Redmond, Squire P	Kentucky		.1868	*********	44
Requa, S. E	Missouri	. 1853.	.1870	Peru,	46
" Miss S. J					44
" J. E					66
Radford, John R	Kentucky	pgra transfelirishensel	1854_ Johns	town,	66
Reeder, Oscar			.1843\A	drian,	"
Rogers, James M					44
Rains, Sarah					"
Raybourn, Isaac N					44
Requa, G. N					4.4
Rhodes, Rebecca					4.4
Rogers, Mrs. Susie E					44
Risley, Mrs. Dora				-	64
Requa, William.					44
Roach, T. H					66
Requa, Sirus J					44
" John N					44
Ryan, J. J.	Illinois	1811	1872 B	ntler.	44
Riter, Wellington	Pennsylvania	11815	1866	"	46
Rains, Geo. W					66
Randall, Peter					44
" Cornelia P					66
Redgeway, William					4.6
Rogers, A. M					4.6
Rain, Sarah M	Missouri	1848	1852 Plea't	Gan	44
	. 1111330411	10402	10.5221 704 €	Оар,	
Shane, Andrew	Ireland	1820	1857 B	utler	Mo
Smadding, C. W		1039	1868 Johns	town	44
Steele, John					6.6
Sprague, Chas				44	44
Steele, Frank M					66
Snodgrass, James V	. 111550411	1820	1850 8*	TUCO	44
Sisson, J. H	Virginia	1845	1059 Sp	utler	64
Sherman, Daniel					"
Sherman, Emma					••
Steele, Mrs. F. M					44
Steele, MIS. T. M	. Indiana	1010"	1043 22.2		

		Year Came to Born. County.	
Name of Member.	Where Born.	Born. County.	Address.
Scott, B. F	_Kentucky_	1827_1800	butter, Mo
Simpson, Wm. M.			
Smith, Mrs. Mary			
" Joseph L			
Steele, C. A			
•			
Scott, Wm. A			
Smith, Isaac M			
Simpson, Francis R		1047	. Adrian, ·
		1847	
Speer, Henry			
" Mrs. H		1850_1800	
Summers, Hardin	T. 1	1832	Butler 6
Sheely, Joseph		1822 - 1808	_butier, "
Straight, James			
		1869	
Smith, J. T.			
Snodgrass, J. V		1839	Spruce "
Simpson, Jas. R		1850	Spruce, "
		1844	
Sells, Spencer			
Slayback, Clement B_			
		18411850	
Shelton, W. H			
Shelton, Mrs. J			
Sacre, J. H	Kentucky	1859 1872	Virginia, "
Steele, Winfield S		1867	Butler, "
		1867	
Shaw, John S			
" Jas			
Shelton, A. B			
Smith, Decator			
		1856	
" Mrs. Mary J	·	1860	Butler, "
" Edgar D		1869	_ " "
		1870	
Stover, Joseph			
Smith, Mrs. D. B			
Shane, Mrs. Mary	Missouri	. 1852	

Name of March	1773 13 13	Year Came to Born. County. Address. 1841_1841 Mo
Sheppard, John	Where Born,	1841_1841 Mo
Smith. Frank	Michigan	1845 "
		_1844_1854 Spruce, "
		_1829_1841 Lone Oak, "
		1871_1871Butler, "
Smiser, Daniel L		
Stammen, Casper		
Shurbert, Jas. L		
		1852_1872 " "
		1832_1838 Adrian, "
		1858_1858 Virginia, "
		1854.1872.Plea't Gap, "
		_1843_1868 Spruce, "
Smith, Sarah J		
Shelton, Jayn	"	1835_1855 Adrian, "
Stoll, John F.	4.6	1873-1873 Prairie City, "
		1839.1854 Spruce, "
		1838 1854 Johnstown, "
Shay, Alonzo Wilson	_Kentucky	_1858.1869 Cornland, "
		1825.1849 Butler, "
Tathwell, S. L	_Ohio	1864_1870 Amsterdam, Mo
" Mrs S. L_	_Canada	_1864_1870 " "
Taylor, James C		1857Butler, "
Tucker, Monroe M		IS59Altona, ''
		1859
Trimble Jesse A	Kentucky	1867_1869 Butler, "
Thomas, John H		1839 " "
" Mrs. Hannah		_1840.1856 " "
" James P	*******	1854 New Home, "
Tuttle, Mrs. O. W		
		1842 Peru, "
		1860 Butler, "
		1851 Peru, "
		1839 1870 Butler, * "
		ia1839_1870 " " "
		1827_1869Altona, " ·
		1851_1851 Rich Hill, "
		1845_1845 ` ' ' ' ' ' ' ' '
Thomas, Mrs. M. J		1856 1856 Lone Oak, ""

		Year Cameto	
Name of Member.	Where Born.	Born, County. 18401873	Address.
		ia1840.1844	
Trimble, John			
' ' Mary	New York	1874	
Vancamp, John		-96-	Dualan Ma
VanDyke, Van Buren.			
Voris, Mrs. Zelda			
Vaughn, Thos. S			ew Home, "
" Mrs. T. H	Illinois	1869_1872	4. 4.
*** *** ***		-0	Dustan Ma
Weddle, Samuel H Woodfin, Jason S	N. C. I.		Dutter, Mo
Woodfin, Jason S	.N. Carolina	_1833_1840	Poster, "
Warderman, Ed			
Wilcox, Milo			
Wolfe, Chas. W			
Wix, Clark		1858_A	op'n City, "
Williams, Jas. T			
Wyatt, H. C			
Wyatt, T. M	Illinois	. 18331870	46 46
White. James T	Kentucky	18231855	_ " "
Willard, Hatsell		1871	46 46
Wyard, A. F.		1868	46 67
Wade, N. A		1868	46 44
Whipple, Nathaniel L.			
Wilson, Geo. W			
Whinnery, Joseph T			
		18481868	
Wix, Robert B			
Wilcox, Mrs. Milo			
Weaver, Felix A		1867	Adrian, "
Wix, Louis L	Missouri	18571857	Spruce, "
White, Alfred (col)			Butler, "
Woods, Walter R		1856	Adrian, "
Wilcox, Mrs. Mollie			
Woodfin, Mrs. J. S			
Wolfe, Marshall			
Webb, Louis			
Watters, Chas. H.			
White, Mrs. Mary E		•	
Trinc, Mis. Mary L			Lucie,

			•
Name of Member.	Where Born.	Born. County.	Address.
Name of Member. Walters, J. Robert	Missouri	18461857	Мо
Whipple, Mrs. N. L		1869Ple	a't Gap, "
Wyse, Mrs. L		1846	Altona, "
Weddle James H			
Wyse, Henry H		1867	Altona, "
Walker, E. W		1868	Butler, "
Wolfe, Mrs. C. W		1869 `	Virginia, "
Wright, Dr. L. M		1869	Altona, "
White, Zib A :			
Wilson, Mrs. G. W			
Wells, James M		1870	66 66
" Mrs. S. E			_ " "
Williams, Mrs. J. T	_Kentucky	18331857	"
Wheaten, G. Lafe	New York	18171866	66 66
Williams, J. Ed.			
While, Wm. Martin			
Walley, Alvin G			
West, Chas. E	4.6	1854_1868	Foster, "
Wright, Mrs. Cora			
Woodfin, A. H			
		18461870	_
Walters, Mrs. Margare		•	
Wolfe, C. W		• •	
Williams, Mary J		* * *	_
West, R. G	44	1842_1842	Foster, "
West, R. G	_ 46	1844_1850	66 66
Woods, A. B.	Virginia	18421866	66 46
" Mrs. S. C			
Walters, Bell			
Wilson, Jas. L			
" Louisa F	44	1848 1867	44 44
Wix, A. L	4.6	18551855 l	Reynard, "
" Rosa			
White, M. S			
•			
Young, James C. M	Illinois	18311854	Spruce, Mo
		1844_1869	
Zim, Geo. M			
· · John			

## LIST OF OUR HONORED DEAD.

Burch, Mrs. Mary	July 8, 1898
Berry, John	August 20, 1898
Calvin, Mrs. John	
Cassity, Allan	
Deems, John	
Evans, John	
Gilbreath, William	March 1898
Hannah, John W	March 6, 1898
Hulse, P. K	
Ludwick, William	April 25, 1898
Lee, Dr. David P	
Pyle, Dr. Elliott	March 25, 1898
Parks, J. Wesley	December 12, 1897
Rains, Jane	
Requa, John N	February 22, 1898
Ryan, J. J	
Thomas, Mrs. Hannah	
White, Mrs. Mary E	

## DIED SINCE OCTOBER 1, 1898.

Judge Edmond Bartlett Mrs. Mary E. Boxley. Judge C. D. Cole. Adam Brixner. Judge Wm. Dalton. Ed Dibble. G. W. Eichler. Jed. H. Frost. Pleasant Hill. Fanny Harris, (Colored.) Israel Nestlerode. Mrs. Nancy Marshall. Mrs. M. J. Patten. Henry Speer. Mrs. Mary Shane. Jason S. Woodfin.

WE ARE PASSING AWAY.



# OUR OWN BOYS.

# Company "B." 2nd Missouri Volunteer Infantry.

Names,	Rank. I	)ate.	Where,	
Vernon L. Johnson.	. Captain May	12,	'98Butler,	Mo
James A. DeArmond			'98_ ''	4.6
Benjamin R. Wade			'98 "	4.4
Robert P. Colger	1st Sergt_May	4,	'98_ "	6.6
William A. Ferson	QM Sergt May	4,	'98 ''	4 4
Jachin E. Harper	. Sergt May		'98_ "	"
William W. Cannon		4,	'9S_ "	44
Alvin T. Keller	Sergt May	4,	'98 "	4.4
Milford T. Orear	Sergt May	4,	'98 ''	4 4
Charles M. Cameron	Corporal May	4,	'98_ "	4 6
John Bosma	Corporal May	4,	'98 "	6.6
John W. Hartsock	Corporal May	4,	'9S_ "	4.6
Charles W. Clardy	Corporal May	4,	'98… "	6.6
Frederick A. Boxley	Corporal May	4,	'98 "	4.4
William E. Jackson	Corporal _ May	4,	'98. "	4.4
Charles E. Henry	Corporal May	4,	'98_ "	44
James M. Graves		4,	'98_ "	* 4
Albert A. LaFollette	Corporal May		'98_ "	6.6
Clarence E. Smith	Corporal May	4,	'98_ "	4.6
William A. Cobbs			<b>'98_</b> "	6.6
Thomas R. Caruthers			'98_ "	4.4
Henry E. Nims			'98 ''	4 4
Benjamin F. Easley				a 6
William L. Kelley	Artificer May	4,	'98_ Butler,	4 4
Arthur D. Morgan			·98 ·	4.4
Aldridge, John F	Private June	20,	'98 "	4.4
Bolin, Albert	Private May	18,	'98 <sub></sub> ''	+ 6
Bolin, Albert	Private]une	17,	'98 Sedalia,	4.4
Bain, Donald T	Private May	4,	'98 Butler,	6.6
Brandenburg, John C	Private June	15,	'98Springfield	] "
Butler, Elijah A	Private May	4,	'98_ Butler,	44
Brannock, Newton	Private May	18,	'98 Butler,	4.4
Brummett, William C			¹98 · · ·	4.2
Bryant, Isaac M	Private May	4.	'98_ "	44
Brown, Tobias H	Private July	1,	'98 Sedalia,	
Campbell, Frank	Private May	4,	'98_ Butler,	4.4
Callies, William J			'98_Butler,	"

Names,	Rank,		Date.		Where.	
Caruthers, George L	Private	May	4,	'98 E	Butler,	Mo
Castor, Charles E	Private	May	4,	'98_	44	44
Cook, Lawrence R	Private	_May	4,	'98_	44	44
Conklin, Washington W				'98_	44	66
Craig, Elmer L	Private	May	4,	'98_	44	44
Davis, Preston	Private	May	4,	<b>'9</b> 8	4.6	44
Davis, Raymond A	Private	_May	4,	'98_	44	44
Depne, David R	Private	June	23,	'98 W	illow S	. "
Easley, Thomas J	Private	June	16,	'98. J	oplin,	44
Fleming, Aurelius C						46
Foster, Lee R	Private	May	4,	'98_ B	utler,	44
Fuller, Carl S	Private	June	17,	98. Se	edalia,	44
Ganger, Amos A	Private	May	4,	'98_B	utler,	44
Garrison, Cull C	Private	May	4,	'98_	44	44
Hargrave, George K	Private	May	4,	'98	".	44
Harper, Charles C	Private	May	4.	'98_	44	44
				'98_	44	4.4
Hart, Nathan Hartwell, George F	Private	May	4,	'98_	4.4	44
Heinlien, Rex I				¹98_	4.4	4.6
Hensley, Harley P	Private.	May	4,	'98_	44	4.4
Huckeby, William	Private	May	4,	¹98.	4.6	44
Hudson, Charles A				<b>'</b> 98	4.6	44
Harris, Thomas B				'98_Se	dalia,	4.4
James, Howard P	Private	June	20,	'98_B	utler,	4.4
Jones, Joshua L	Private	June	16,	98Spr	ingfield	} ' '
Kaune, Quintus A	Private.	May	4,	'98 B	utler,	44
Kiefhaber, Andy	Private	May	4,	'98_	4.6	"
Lamb, John J	Private.	May	4,	'98	44	44
Leeper, William	Private	May	4,		**	4.4
Lockman, Benjamin B	Private	June	23,	98 Wi	llow S.	44
Lotspeich, Robert N.				'98 <sub>-</sub> B	utle <b>r</b> ,	4.6
Lukenbill, Benjamin H	Private	May	4,	<b>'</b> 98.	4.4	"
McClure, William R	Private	May	4	'98_	44	44
McCoy, Charles E	Private	May	4,	'98_	44	44
McKissick, John W	Private	June	20,	<b>'</b> 98.	44	44
Matthews, Lee W.	Private	May	4,	'98 <sub>-</sub>	44	4.4
Mayes, William E	Private	May	4,	98_	4.6	.44
Meyn, O'Homa A				'98	44	. 6
Miller, Frank H					4.4	44
Missiemer, Chas. S.	Private	May	4.	'9S	"	44

Names.	Rank.	Date.		Where.	
Mitchell, Highland	Private	May 4,	'98	Butler,	Mo
Morgan, John I	Private	May 4	'98_	44	6.6
Mock, Arthur L	Private	_May 4	. '98_	44	44
Morgan, Harry C.			'98_	44	44
Moore, Herbert H	Private	June 14,	'9SS <sub>I</sub>	oringfiel	
Mudd, Charles E	Private	June 20,	'98_ ]	Butler,	44
Nickell, Wade H	Private	June 20,	'98_	64	44
Orr, Charles H	Private	May 4,	'98_	44	4.6
Porch, John W	Private	May 4,	'98_	44	44 -
Poland, George	Private.				4.6
Razey, Ferris W	_ Private	May 4,	'98_ I	Butler,	4.6
Ritner, Harvey A	Private	May 4,	'98_	44	4.4
Robinson, John A.	Private	May 4,	'98_	64	6.6
Rogers, Claude R	Private	May 4,	'98_	44 .	44
Schooley, Charles G_	Private	May 4,	'98_	4.6	44
Schooley, Clarence J	_Private	May 4,	'98_	4.4	4.4
Shafer, Joseph F	_Private	June 20,	'98_F	ierce C	. 44
Sisson, Cscar P	Private	May 4,	'98 <sub>-</sub> 1	Butl <b>er,</b>	44
Smith, Conley L	Private	June 20,	98		44
Stancliff, James S	Private	May 4,	'98.	44	44
Stover, William T	_Private	May 4,	<b>3</b> 98.	4.6	6.6
Swadley, Walter	Private	.June 13,	'98_S	edalia,	4.6
Titsworth, Isaac A			'9S I	Butler,	6.6
Titsworth, Harrison J	Private	May 4,	'98_	44	4.6
Troup, Wade H	_Private	. May 4,	'98_	44	4.4
Wainright, John W	Private	May 4,	'98_	4	44
Walters, Charles A	Private	May 4,	'98_	44	44
Wheeler, Robert M	Private	May 4,	'98 _	4.6	4.6
White, Frank T	Private	May 4,	'98_	4.6	*6
Wilmoth, Homer J			'98	44	46
Wolfe, Frederick			'98_	44	46
Zinn, Merritt W	Private	May 4,	'98_	44	6.6







GEN. H. C. CLARK.

Harvey C. Clark, now serving his second term as prosecuting attorney, is a native Missourian, born in 1869; and raised in Bates county, where he has lived during the thirty years of his life. He enjoyed exceptional educational advantages. After completing the course of study in the public schools of Butler and the Butler Academy, he attended Wentworth Male Academy at Levington and then the Scarritt Collegiate Institute at Neosho, from which latter institution he graduated in 1891 as valedictorian of his class, receiving the degree of A. B. Upon leaving college he entered the law office of Judge DeArmond and Hon, T. J. Smith, who were then partners, and in 1893 was admitted to the bar by Judge Lay, passing an examination upon which he received the highest compliment of the court. Upon being admitted to the practice of the law, he entered into partnership with W. W. Graves, now circuit judge of this judicial district, under the firm name of Graves & Clark. This firm was recognized as one of the strongest in Southwest Missonri and was engaged in some of the most important cases, both civil and criminal, in the jurisdiction of the state. This partnership continued until January 1, 1900, when Judge Graves assumed the duties of Circuit Judge. In 1896 Mr. Clark was elected Prosecuting attorney by one of the largest majorities ever given a candidate for a county office. During the memorable campaign of that year he established his reputation as a public speaker, spending some two months upon the stump in advocating the cause of his party. When war was declared against Spain and the president called for volunteers, he tendered his services to the governor and was appointed licutenant colonel of the Sixth Missonri Volunteers, which regiment he organized and commanded during the Spanish-American war. His regiment was attached to the 7th Army Corps commanded by General Fitzhugh Lee, and assigned to the same division with the Third Nebraska, commanded by W. J. Bryan. Col. Clark's massuming modesty, fairness and ability, mad

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

In the spring of 1898, when it became apparent that this country was about to be drawn into war with the Kingdom of Spain, the citizens of Bates County were found willing and anxious to do their whole duty in the battle for humanity and freedom. Co. B. of the 2nd Mo. State Militia, organized in 1890 at Butler, recruited up to the limit, and when the call for troops came they were impatiently awaiting the summons. They left Butler for Jefferson Barracks, to be mustered into U. S. service, May, 5th. Before they left Butler they were tendered a banquet and farewell reception. From Jefferson Barracks they went to the camp at Chickamauga, Ga., to go through the hard training which was to fit them for serviceat the front. There many of them suffered from the contagion of typhoid fever which swept through that great camp, losing one member, young Conklin, who gave his life to his country's service. There, also, their Captain was stricken with a stubborn disease which for months kept him at death's door, and brought to his bedside his heroic fiance, who lovally cast her lot with his, and as his wife assumed the right to care for him whom she loved. From Chickamauga they were sent to Lexington. Ky., and then to Albany, Ga. They. were mustered out of the U.S. service in March, 1899, and gladly returned to the pursuits of peace.

Besides the boys of Co. B, a considerable number of our patriotic young men found service in other organizations. One, Walter Shields, went through the battles before Santiago, Cuba, survived an attack of the dread "yellow jack," and then in his weakened condition, battled for weeks against a lingering siege of typhoid fever.

Harvey C. Clark was appointed Lieut. Col. of 6th Reg. Mo. Vol., which was stationed at Jacksonville, Fla., and a considerable number of Bates County boys were with him. After the close of the war Col. Clark was appointed Brigadier-General Commanding, 1st Brigade, National Guard.

There are a number of Bates County boys with the 32d U. S. Vol. Int. Reg., now on duty in the Philippines.

## COUNTY DIRECTORY.

#### TOWNSHIPS.

Mingo	Grand River	Deer Creek
East Boone	West Boone	West Point
Elkhart	Mound	Shawnee
Spruce	Deepwater	Summit
Mt. Pleasant	Charlotte	Homer
Walnut	New Home	Lone Oak
Pleasant Gap	Hudson	Rockville
Prairie	Osage	Howard

By choice of her voters Bates County has township organization—each township administers its local affairs. The the township officers are, trustee, who is also chairman of the township board; two members of the township board; two or more justices of the peace; clerk; assessor; collector; constable; also an overseer for each road district.





# SANTFORD HARDY.

The subject of this sketch was born in Barton county, Mo., October 13, 1868. Later moved with his parents to St. Clair county, Mo., from there to Henry county. Mo., where he grew to manhood. He received his education in the public schools of Montrose. At about the age of 15 he began his apprenticeship in the Montrose Monitor office. He is a typical practical printer, having worked in Missouri, Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Indian Territory and Arkansas. On December 25th, 1892, he was married to Miss Laura DeLung, of Rockville, Mo.

On May 11, 1893, he established the Rockville Reflex, of which paper he is now editor and proprietor. The Reflex is one of Bates County's brightest papers, and has done much for the city of Rockville with its everlasting admonition to the people to "keep your eye on Rockville."

#### FINANCIAL.

Bates County has no bonded indebtedness. The following reminders of the old bond issuing—days—stand—against—the territory included in old Mt. Pleasant township, which was nine miles square. 170 bonds of \$1000 each, issued in 1885, in compromise of the old railroad bonds which, with the interest accrued during fifteen years of litigation, amounted to about \$240,000. The new bonds drew interest at the rate of 6 per cent, per annum. Ten were paid and 160 refunded in 1891, at 5 per cent. Twenty of these were paid, and the remaining 140 refunded. June, 1, 1897, at 4½ per cent, to run twenty years, but may be redeemed as follows; \$50,000 on June, 1, 1902; \$50,000 June, 1, 1907; \$40,000, June, 1, 1912.

There are also 5 of the old Prairie City township, (including what is now Prairie and Rockville townships.) railroad bonds outstanding, but they will be paid in the near future.

## ASSESSED VALUATION.

The assessed valuation of taxable property in Bates County for 1899, as fixed by the state and county boards of equalization is:

Lands and personal	
Railroad and telegraph	
Merchants and Manufacturers.	284,756.00
Tet	al\$10,475,643.58

#### SURPLUS PRODUCTS.

We give below a partial list of surplus products shipped out of Bates County during the year 1898, as given in the report of State Labor Commissioner.

Cattle14.072 head.	Hogs67,463 head.
Sheep2.720 " I	Horses & miles, 1,596 · · ·
	Oats28,140 bush.
Corn122,285 ·· ]	Flax107,083 "
Hay14,814,400 lbs. 1	Flour9,969,895 lbs.
Corn meal2,096,380 " S	Ship stuff, 15,766,000 - " 🥏
Clover seed 46,940 " T	Fimothy seed.172.200 "
Lumber82,400 feet   I	logs12.000 feet.
Walnut logs 150,000 " C	Soal
Poultry909,050 lbs. E	Eggs413,370 doz.
Butter93,432 " C	Cheese
Dressed meat22,351 " G	Game & fish 39,996 😁 👚
Tallow12.950 " H	lides & pelts., 80,409
Dried fruits20,135 " V	Vegetables32.823 lbs.
Nuts24,570 ** N	Vursery stock 60,700
Furs	Peathers13,527
Petroleum3.000 gal. C	astor beans1,000 bush.

Note.—Since the article on Harmony Mission was written, Mrs. Jane Austin, daughter of Rev. Jones, mentioned as the first white child born within the limits of Bates County, died at the home of her daughter, in Nevada, Mo.





# JUDGE SAM WEST

was born March 26, 1844, in Woodford county, Illinois. Received a common school education. At the age of 17 he learned the trade of sign and ornamental painting, at which he continued until 1862, when he enlisted in the 108th Regiment Illinois Infantry Volunteers. Was wounded at Spanish Ft., near Mobile, Alabama, March 27, 1865, and was discharged August 17, 1865. Returned home and engaged one year in teaching school. Served two years as township assessor, and one year as collector. He was married to Miss Agnes McLaughlin April 23, 1868, and moved to Bates county, Mo., March, 1870, and located in Walnut township. Taught school for several terms. and served as collector two years, assessor for nine years, and Justice of the Peace for two years. He moved to Butler in the spring of 1895. Was elected Presiding Judge of Bates county Court in the fall of 1898 and took charge of the office January 1, 1899, and his term will expire December 3, 1902. He is a quiet, conservative, honorable man, and has the confidence of all who know him. He has always been a Democrat.

#### REMINISCENCES.

Written for the Old Settlers' History by Hon, J. B. Newberry, President of the Old Settlers' Society.

To the Reader.—The following personal recollections have been written wholy from memory, and as I have not attempted to write anything like a history of Bates County, many incidents of interest have been left out which are matters of record. The effort to recall and record some of the incidents connected with my early residence in Bates County has awakened many pleasant memories of the past, for truly I can look back to those early times with the very pleasant conviction that they were among the most happy of my life and, if I have succeeded in writing anything which will interest or amuse the readers of the history of Bates County, I shall feel amply repaid for the effort. While I am well aware that the recollections are of a somewhat rambling and disconnected character, I think I can safely claim the indulgence of the reader to overlook the faults and shortcom-. ings of the writer in his efforts to contribute, however slightly, to the history of Bates County previous to the war of 1861 to 1865.

> Yours truly, JNO. B. NEWBERRY.

Bates County as I saw it in 1853.—I came to Bates County in the spring of 1853, and located at Papinsville. There were seven families living there at this time: S. H. Loring, F. F. Eddy, F. H. Eddins, Geo. L. Duke, S. S. Duke, D. B. McDonald and James McCool. S. H. Loring was engaged in merchandising, as was the firm of Eddy & Eddins. James McCool kept a dram shop. Geo. L. Duke operated a wool carding machine, the motive power of which was an inclined wheel. S. S. Duke worked at the carpenter trade. D. B. McDonald was clerk in Eddy & Eddin's store. There were several others employed at work of various kinds about town. Papinville was at this time the county seat of

Bates County, which at that time comprised the territory out of which Vernon County was erected. I shall not attempt to give a history of the changes in the county lines or the causes which led up to the same. An old log building was serving as a court house at this time. In 1854 a new brick court house was erected, which enlivened and greatly added to the business of the town. Newcomers began to arrive, new buildings were erected and the population continued to increase until the county seat was removed in 1856. During the year 1853 Richardson & Onay brought in and operated a saw faill, for which eight or ten horses furnished the motive power. Onay was accidentally thrown against the saw in the summer of 1854, receiving injuries from which he died in a few days. Richardson, assisted by Eddy & Eddins, soon changed the motive power to steam and operated it until his death, when it was taken charge of by others.

In the season of 1854 or 55 a bridge was built across the river, which was a great convenience to the traveling public as well as to the community.

In 1852-3-4 and 5 there was considerable emigration to California and thousands of cattle were bought to be driven across the plains, leaving thousands of dollars of gold coin in the hands of the people, which made prosperous times for the country. In fact it was sometimes boastingly said that the people all had their pockets full of twenty dollar gold pieces.

The Immediate vicinity of Papinsville was sparcely settled at this time. Freeman Burrows lived about one and one-half or two miles southeast of town: Peter Colin, (pronounced Collee,) lived about one mile south of him: J. N. Durand lived about three miles due east from town. There were quite a number of settlers living along Panther Creek and its tributaries, among whom I remember W. H. Anderson, James S. Hook, who still lives at the same place, Jacob Housinger and several members of his family who had families of their own, Robert Bilcher and family, William Milton, John Gilbreath and sons, William, Simeon and Stephen, were living in what was called Round Prairie, as did Richard Stratton, Peter B. Stratton, who was afterwards elected Circuit and County Clerk, lived farther west and on the north side of the creek. William Hedrick, who is still living

and has passed the ninty-fifth mile stone on life's journey. and is hale and hearty. John D. Myres, also afterwards elected Circuit and County Cierk. Col. George Dougless, George Rains, Widow Blevins and family, mother of Judge C. I. Robards; hers was the first house I saw the inside of in Bates county, and I have greatly held in rememberance their kindness, and also the cup of cold coffee they gave me, for I was very thirsty as well as weary, and was greatly refreshed by it. The next settlement north of Panther Creek was on Deepwater, among whom I might mention Hiram Snodgrass and his sons, Isaac, Richard, William and James V., the latter of whom and two sisters, Mrs. White and Mrs. Jennings, are still living in Bates, widow Lutsenhizer's family, two of whem, T. B. Lutsenhizer and Mrs. Simpson, wife of J. R. Simpson, are still living here, George Ludwick and family of whom John L. and Mrs. Vanhoy are living in this county, and William is temporarily staying in Colorado, Oliver Drake, Peter Gutridge, W. B. Price, Samuel Scott and Joseph Beatty.

On North Deepwater at Johnstown and vicinity, were living John Harbert and family; John Hull lived in the town; R. L. Pettus, J. B. Pettus, Samuel Pyle, James McCool and others.

In the north part of the county on Peter Creek, Elk Fork and Grand River there were settlements, among others whom I remember, Martin Hackler, J. Leakey, Alexander Erhart, Austin Reeder, Joseph Reeder, J. C. Gragg, Joseph Highly, George Sears, William Crawford, Martin Owens, Hiram Edwards, William France, R. DeJarnott, Lewis C. Haggard, John Pardee, John Evans, John S. McCraw, the last two of whom are still living at the same place they were then, Enoch Rolling, George L. Smith, Barton Holderman, Alexander Feely, Frank R. Berry, Joseph Clymer, Vincent Johnson and John Green.

On the Miami, Mulberry and Maries des Cygnes there were a number of settlers, among whom were Samuel Dobbins, Clark Vermillion, Oliver Elswick, H. B. Francis, Bluford Merchant, Messrs, Rainsy, Jackson and J. Rogers.

On Mound Branch lived Major Glass and widow Hersell and family and probably others.

About Pleasant Gap and Double Branches the following

names are remembered; James Ridge, Joseph Wix, William Deweere and sons Jesse. Evan and Elijah, Livy Bethol, Peter Trimble, Dr. McNeil, Cornelius Nafus, Hugh Campbell, John Dillion, Dr. William Requa, William, George and Aaron Thomas, John, Lindsey and Thomas Wine. James Coe, Enoch Humphrey, George Requa and family including Austin, James, George and Cyrus, Jesse Rinehart, J O. Starr and John Hartman.

On Mission Branch and Sycamore I remember George Weddle, Abraham Goodwin, Widow Zimmerman and family, Mrs. Charette and family, also an Osage Indian half breed named Gesso Chateau, who had been educated at Harmony Mission, but who still retained the Indian characteristics of shiftlessness and laziness and was fond of whisky, and while possessing a fairly good education, gave little evidence of it except when his tongue got limbered up with liquor.

Of those who were living on the south side of the Maries des Cygnes river I remember M. Parks, Jeremiah Burnett, William, Thomas and B. F. Jennings, O. H. P. Miller, Widow West and family, Edmund Bartlett, Jason and A. H. Woodin.

In the foregoing list of names I have intended to include only those who were living in the county at the time of my coming to the county, but as it is written from memory it is possible it may contain names of some few who came to the county after 1853.

There are many left off for the reason that their names have escaped my memory at the time of writing, but whom I formerly was well acquainted with.

# GROWTH OF THE COUNTY FROM 1853 TO 1861.

From this time (1853) on the county settled up very fast. Many immigrants came from other states every year, aside from those who came from other counties within the state. New farms were opened up, new houses built and improve-





# LORENZO D. WIMSATT.

The subject of this sketch was born in Wilson county, Kentucky, in 1847, and moved with his parents to Indiana in 1854. He was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. He came to Missouri in 1878 and engaged in farming and stock raising in Jackson county. The following year he was married to Miss Lemora B. Goe. He moved his family to Bates county in 1890 and engaged in the mercantile business in Adrian. After conducting this business successfully for several years he sold out and moved on his farm near that town, in Mound township, where he now resides. He was a member of the Adrian School Board when the High School building was erected and was re-elected by unanimous vote of the district. Served two terms as city councilman. Elected associate Judge of the Bates County Court, for the north district in 1898. He is a member of the Baptist church, and is a member of the Masonic Fraternity. He was nominated and elected as a Democrat.

ments of all kinds were added. New settlements were made out on the prairie, miles away from timber, which was a surprise to some of the old settlers most of whom came from sections of country heavily timbered, and I have heard more than one of them sagely assert that the wide open prairies of Bates County would always remain so, as people could not settle them up and live upon them so far away from timber: and furthermore there was not enough to support more than a small area near the streams. How greatly those first settlers were mistaken in the capability of the county for the support and maintenance of a large population we can now realize when we see some of the finest and best improved farms miles away from timber and the owners not caring to possess any timber land. It has been abundantly demonstrated that much less timber is needed than the early settler supposed was the case. Hedges and barbed wire supply the place of rails for fences, and the rail roads bring in building material for other improvements, thereby lessening the demand for native timber.

From 1853 to 1861 the county continued to increase rapidly in population and wealth. By the end of 1857 practically all government land had been entered, and mostly by actual settlers.

The Border Troubles between Missouri and Kansas which commenced in 1856 over the question of slavery in Kansas, retarded the growth of the country somewhat but probably not to a great extent, but when the war commenced in 1861, the people began to move away from the border on the west, some going south and some north, while others further away from Kansas into the interior of the state: the movement gaining impetus as the war progressed, until the promulgation of General Thomas Ewing's celebrated "Order No. 11" which was on August 25, 1863, then all went, and stood not on the order of their going. Such property as they were not able to take with them was left behind, and the amount so left was neither small in bulk or insignificant in value and most of which was an utter loss to the owners, it afterwards being either stolen or destroyed. In the fall of 1863 there was not a single family left within the confines of Bates County which three short years before contained thousands of contented, prosperous and happy people. As a proof of the number of citizens in the county at that time, I will mention that more than 1200 votes were cast at the general election in 1860.

Having in the foregoing hastily written a very imperfect sketch of my recollections of the earlier years of my residence in Bates county, I shall not attempt to write about the return to and re-settlement of the county after the war was over, by those who had been compelled to leave their homes by reason of the war, to find in a majority of cases that their houses were burned or destroyed together with the other improvements on their places, finding a waste and desolation in place of any of the comforts or conveniences of the home they had left behind them when they were compelled to abandon the county; nor do I propose to mention the names of the many hundreds of worthy, industrious and valuable citizens who had settled in our county since the war; this is within the recollection of many others as well as myself.

# CHARACTER, HABITS AND AMUSEMENTS OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

They were generally honest, industrious. frugal and contented. They were also very free hearted, charitable and always willing and ready to assist their neighbors or others needing assistance such as they were able to give. There were very few of great wealth but nearly all in circumstances to live comfortably according to the customs of the country. Nearly all had some education, there being some highly educated, while there were others whose educational advantages barely enabled them to read and write.

Newspapers were not so plentiful or cheap as at present. Neither were mail facilities equal to those we now enjoy. The mails were carried on horseback and once each week only, but quite a number of papers were taken, and those who received none got the news from their neighbors, and the people were generally well informed about the world's doings. Generally a goodly number of the people went to town on Saturday, for the purpose of trading at the stores.





GEO. W. STITH

was born near Mt. Sterling, Montgomery county, Kentucky, February 27, 1843. Received a common school education. Removed to Johnson county, Mo., in 1868, thence to Bates county in 1881. He has held the office of Treasurer and Justice of the Peace in Deepwater township, Bates county, Mo. He enlisted in the Confederate army in September, 1861, and served three and a half years, in the First Kentucky, mounted, and in the Eighth Kentucky Cavalry, under General John Morgan, and captured during his raid into Ohio in July, 1863.

He was married in Johnson county, Mo., in 1870, and has two children. In 1898 he was nominated by the democrats and elected Associate Judge of the County Court, and is now serving the people acceptably in that capacity. He is a consistent member of the Christian church.

to get their mail, have their plows sharpened or work done, hear the news, meet their neighbors and some went on general principals and to have a good time.

As there were no means of transporting farm products to market there was no inducement to open up large farms and raise large crops as there is at present, in consequence of which, the people had more leisure for visiting and hunting; and game, such as deer, turkey and waterfowl, was abundant, and fish were plentiful in the streams and lakes. Visiting was indulged in as if it was a duty as well as a pleas-Neighbors living ten or tifteen miles apart would often exchange visits, while those who lived from three to five miles from each other would go still more often. frequently spending'a Cay and night or a longer time with their neighbor. House raisings, corn shuckings and such like occasions called out the neighbors for miles around, and after the work was done, usually a dance would follow, when all, both young and old, participated if they chose to do so, and usually kept it up all night.

Shooting matches were frequently arranged when the people for miles around would meet and contest for the championship, sometimes a bref would be contested for, with first, second, third, fourth and fifth choice, the hide being fifth. Occasionally one person would win all five parts and could drive his animal home if he chose to do so.

## EDUCATION.

Education for their children seems to have been early looked after and provided for by the early settlers. Schools were established in each district, where from three to six months school was held each year. Subscription schools were frequently provided for when the public funds were inadequate. While the public schools of that day were probably not up to the high standard of the present, yet they were sufficient to furnish a really good and useful common school education, quite as helpful and practical as that obtained in our more modern schools; and very few children

were permitted to grow up without having at least the rudiments of an education.

The interest taken by the early settlers in education has continued to grow and increase with those who came after them until at the present time I think it no exageration to say that no county in the state has better public schools, or where the people more liberally and carnestly support them, materially and otherwise, than in Bates county, and her citizens all feel proud of them and the excellent public school system of the state, and no fears need be felt but that they will be kept at their present high standard.

### MIRTHFUL OR AMUSING.

There was among the people a delightfully free, and easy abandon when it came to joking or fun making, yet it was seldom that exception was taken or anger shown by the victim, who usually joined in the mirth and sought an opportunity to return the compliment in kind. I might remark here that while it was customary for the people to drink, there being very few tee-totalers, there was no great number of drunkards, but when neighbors met in town treating was common and an offer to do so was seldom declined by the recipient. It would be impossible for me to enumerate the number of jokes perpetrated or pranks played, to which I was witness, many of which have long since passed out of my memory, but a few of which I still remember, and some of which I relate here for the entertainment or amusement the reader according as he may view them. I am well ....re that most jokes and amusing incidents lose much by telling, and in relating the following I cannot hope to convey to the understanding of the reader all the conditions and peculiarities which attended and surrounded them at the time.

Myself and a number of others were sitting in one of the business houses at Papinville one day soon after I came here. Among the number was Stephen D——, a carpenter by trade. A man who lived in the country, whose name we will call Mr. Hook for short; stepped into the store and inquired if

the saddler was in; (there was not a harness shop in the county at that time.) Sam L-, who loved a joke, pointed to Stephen, saying, "yes, there he is." Mr. Hook stepped up to him and asked if he could get some repairs for his saddle. Stephen told him he was not a saddler, and every one in the room began to laugh. Mr. H. at once perceived that he was the victim of a joke. Looking at Stephen, who by the way was a very stoop shouldered man, not to say crooked, he, after a moment, turned to the crowd which had been laughing at him and said; He looked so much like a saddle-tree himself that I thought he ought to be a saddler." At this sally every one laughed more immoderately than before and, somewhat to my surprise. Stephen joined in as heartily as any of the others. He evidently did not approve of spoiling a joke by showing resentment where no offense was intended,

One pleasant Sunday evening several persons, myself among the number, were sitting in the shelter of a shade when we noticed a man, riding on a horse, coming into town, He rode up to a little group of persons, but very shortly left and came riding toward us. When he stopped in front of our party he was not in a pleasant frame of mind. Without addressing any one in particular, or making any preliminary remarks he, with evident heat, blurted out, "That man up there," pointing toward the group he had just left, "must think I am a d-- fool!" None of us had the least idea of what had transpired to put him in ill humor, but one of the crowd answered promptly, "Yes, yes, that is what he thinks." This was almost too much for the gravity of some of us and we laughed at the evident desire of the party who answered to agree with the stranger. The man looked at us with a sort of puzzled expression on his countenance and then in evident disgust turned his horse and rode out of town in the opposite direction from which he came. I am ignorant to this day as to what he got offended at.

I happened one day to step up to where a group of several persons were listening to a man who was usually called Bob Mc. He was talking about some one who had failed to do something, which he thought was the proper thing to do and ought to have been done under the circumstances. After dwelling on the subject at considerable length and hav-

ing expressed his opinion fully, as if in palliation of the party's shortgomings, made the remark that he was a d—fool and would get drunk like all Virginians: (Mc. was from one of the eastern states:) About this time he happened to look around and saw standing in the crowd Frank——, a native of Virginia, and at once asked his pardon for the remark. Frank assured him that no apology was necessary, as everyone knew that a Virginian would get drunk, and that a d—Yankee would steal! At this sally everybody laughed, including the principals. Finally some one in the crowd caught his breath long enough to propose that an adjournment be taken to where all could liquidate, or liquor up, or something of the kind. The motion carried unanimously and I passed on.

The forgoing calls to mind another incident which afforded unbounded amusement to those who witnessed it, and the more so owing to the peculiar habits and characteristics of at least one of the principals, and which of course can not be imparted in telling it. Col. H. was a Virginian by birth, a jolly, genial kind hearted old gentleman as the county afforded, well educated and well informed, and with whom I have passed many pleasant moments and for whom I still cherish the most kindly remembrance. The Col. unfortunately posessed the weakness spoken of by Bob Mc, in a moderate degree. At one time the Col. and a man whom we will now call Haie, were opposing candidates for election to the office of Representative of Bates County. The Col. failed to get votes enough, so was defeated. He charged his defeat largely to reports derogatory to him as a sober, orderly citizen, put in circulation by his opponent and his friends. Some time after the election the Col. and his late opponent met in F. F. Eddy's store at Papinsville, and as the former had been imbibing somewhat liberally, the sight of Hale reminded him of his defeat and of the alleged cause of it. The Col. felt decidedly belligerant, and approaching Hale charged him with telling yarns on him during the campaign. This Hale denied and attempted to reason with him and quiet his evidently excited condition; but the Col. had his war paint on and refused to be pacified. Waiting his opportunity he suddenly let fly with his fist, but did not disable or damage his opponent to any great extent; Hale caught him, threw

him to the floor and proceeded to shut off his wind. The Col. had scarcely touched the floor when he began to call to the bystanders to take him off. This was done, and the Col. arose but was not pacified and again began the quarrel, presently striking at Hale again, when the same performance was gone through with. For the third time the Col. renewed the quarrel, winding up by striking at Hale and then shouting, "Take him off, take him off!" But this time the bystanders were not so prompt to do so, but let Hale choke him awhile, then they helped him to his feet. He did not renew the fight, but left the hou: e shortly afterwards. A few minutes afterwards someone who was present at the difficulty met the Col. on the street and asked him why he had not hit Hale again when he got up the last time. The Col. straightened himself up as well as his condition would allow, looked straight in the face of his questioner for a moment, then shutting one eye. answered. "They were too d-long taking him off the last time!" It is perhaps needless to add that the trouble was never renewed, or that Hale had any intention of doing the Col. any serious harm.

Going to my work one morning I met Isaac Wine, a young man who was employed by F. F. Eddy, as hostler, general utility man and helper about the place, who, in cutting sheaf oats, got his finger too far through and cut about half an inch off the fore finger of his left hand. He hunted around among the cut oats until he found the severed portion of his tinger, then taking it in his right hand he started towards the house. Noticing the blood I halted and made inquiry of him as to what had happened. He both told and showed me what had befallen his finger. I asked if it was causing him much pain? Looking first at the stub, he held the severed piece in his other hand and looked at that: then looking at me he answered as he presented the piece of finger, "This end does not hurt a bit, but, (holding out the stub,) this end hurts like the devil?" As much as I sympathized with him this was too much for my gravity and I laughed heartily at the singular and quaint reply. He looked at me in a sort of puzzled manner, then laughed himself, but evidently merely because I did, not because he realized that there was anything in his reply to my question that was laughable. I doubt if he ever understood what I was laughing at.

Elihu I-, after having imbibed a considerable quantity of tanglefoot, strolled into the old log court house at Papinsville-where Judge B- was holding Probate Court, and as he was feeling rather salubrious himself, wanted to amuse and entertain those around him by joking with and talking to them, apparently oblivious of the fact that court was in cession for the purpose of transacting business. The Judge spoke to him asking him to keep quiet, but without any perceptable effect on Elihu: finally the judge, after having spoken to him several times, told him that he should fine him ten dollars for contempt of court. At this Elihu at first looked surprised and then apparently became indignant. Struggling to his feet and steadying himself as well as he was able he looked at the Court as he replied, "Well-hic-Judge, I reckon, by G-! you will find me the money to pay it with, wont you? He presently walked out of the house with as much dignity as he could command. This episode caused considerable amusement among the spectators and there was a quiet twinkle in the eyes of the Judge and a perceptible relaxation of the muscles of his mouth, but the dignity of the court was preserved. As Elihu's earthly possessions consisted of the clothes he wore at the time, and as there was no jail in which to confine any one, the Court could not well enforce the payment of the fine had he earnestly desired to do so, but I am of the opinion that the judge accomplished his object by getting rid of the disturbing element. thereby restoring order in court, and probably entered a mental remittal of the fine.

Having already occupied more space than I intended, and not wishing to weary any reader of the History of Bates Co. or discourage the publisher by unnecessary prolixity. I take leave of the subject, feeling that if the reader derives the pleasure in reading that I have experienced in recalling the past, I shall be rewarded for any contributions I have been able to make to the county's history.





CHAS. A. DENTON.

Charles A. Denton was born in Adams County, Illinois, September 25, 1854. His father's name is E. P. Denton, a farmer of Hancock County, Illinois; his mother's maiden name was Jemima Whitney, and both were natives of Kentucky. Charles led the average uneventful life of a boy on a farm. He was educated at the Carthage Lutheran College, and the Industrial University at Champaign. He taught school for several terms. He read law with the firm of McCrary, Hagerman & McCrary at Keokuk, Iowa, and was admitted to the bar Feb. ruary 28, 1880, and began the practice of his profession at Keokuk, but shortly afterwards removed his family to Rich Hill, Mo. In 1888 he moved to Butler where he now resides, and is devoted to his professional duties, being the junior member of the firm of Smith & Denton, one of the strongest law firms in the city. He has a wife and two children, lives in a commodious home and enjoys the confidence and respect of the people.

Politically Mr. Denton has always affiliated with the Republican party, and has been repeatedly honored by his party with important offices, and although defeated he has always run ahead of his ticket. In 1898 he was nominated for Judge of the 29th Judicial Circuit, and made a creditable race against overwhelming odds. He is a member of the Republican State Central Committee for this congressional district, and is in the

way of political preferment.

He is a clean, conservative man; and in his profession careful, faithful and successful.

#### FIFTY YEARS AGO.

Written for The Old Settlers' History, by Judge C. I. Robords.

#### PRAIRIES FIFTY YEARS AGO.

No man will ever be able to imitate the beauty of landscape and variety of scenery of the natural prairies of the Great West, because of their vastness and their great variety of products, many of which are extinct.

Flowers that grew spontaneously and occupied every season, from earliest spring to latest fall, excelled any collection man could gather in a life-time. Lilies, roses, phloxes, violets, wild chrysanthemums, single petunas, crimson asclepias, snow drops—brilliant and gorgeous flowers for every season—were here to be enjoyed for their beauty as land-scape decorations, or to be plucked at will. The air was redolent with their perfume; their sweets were free for the honey-makers.

The grass that grew everywhere was more nutritious than any meadow of modern days. Fruits in great variety grew in the wooded districts along the water courses and ripened in succession—an abundant supply for the wants of all. Strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, dewberries, wild apples, blackhaws, grapes of large size and excellent flavor, persimmons, pawpaws, pecan nuts, black walnuts so plentiful that they could be scooped up with a shovel.

Bees stored their honey in hollow trees so abundantly that it could be gathered by the barrel-full. Everywhere nature provided so abundantly for man's wants that no one could doubt the Bible representation of "The land that flowed with milk and honey."

Apple and peach orchards planted in those primative days knew no insect pests and no failure of crops. Watermelons and muskmelons planted in freshly turned prairie sod covered the ground with the luxuriance of their vines, and without cultivation produced monstrous melons so abundantly there were more than could be consumed. Water, pure and fresh stood in open prairies in sunken basins or pools that seemed to have neither inlet or outlet. Fish occupied these natural ponds. Wild animals and fowls found food, water and shelter in these great natural fields. Wooded streams afforded protection and water for fish and fowls. Along the margins of these water courses grew wild climbing roses; in the ponds and lakes grew water lilies, and beavers and otters had their homes here.

When this immense growth of vegetation was killed by frosts in the fall, grand and wonderful sights were presented in the burning prairies, for the wild grass grew in some seasons to the hight of eight or ten feet. Then these furious fires would create destruction to the lives of stock and occasionally a human life would be sacrificed by the intense heat. But as the prairies became more densely inhabited, better regulations were established for protection, and whole neighborhoods would form lines of men armed with different weapons of defence against these dangers. In the highest fury of these fires the flames would leap over creeks and rivers, destroying houses, fences and trees. Then the only means of defence was to build counter fires to advance and meet the oncoming flames until the two lines united and there was nothing more to destroy.

But man's progress and civilization have destroyed that which can never be reproduced. The plow and the railroad have developed a different order of things and whether better or worse, it remains for those who loved the beautiful prairies to know them only in memory.

# A MODEL LOG HOUSE.

In the eastern part of Bates County, in Hudson township, there stands a log house in a good way of preservation, now owned and occupied by Thomas J. Pheasant, that was built on my father's farm almost fifty-five years ago. All the logs

in this building are of white oak or black walnut hewn with smooth surfaces by the broad ax and adz, leveled at top and bottom, dove-tailed and matched at the ends. As the logs were laid in place each one was bedded in mortar, and to add to the security of their position, holes were bored through every log from top to obttom of the whole wall on each side of every door and window, on each side of every corner and held in place by an inch iron bolt the full height This log house has been re-roofed four or five of the wall. times, first with black walnut rived boards, then with best sawed shingles and now with pine. The flooring was all cut with a whipsaw, the log being placed on a strong frame and one man standing above the log to pull the saw up while another stood beneath the log to pull it down. The upper floor was cut from large pecan logs, the lower floor large black walnut timber. The reason my father had for having this house built so substantially was to resist high winds.

I do not remember that we feared cyclones in the early settlement of this country, but we could often see the tracks of terrific tornadoes and hurricanes in the timber districts. Our house was built and stands on a high limestone tableland at the head of Panther Creek. From this eminence we could view a beautiful landscape five miles in extent in nearly every direction.

Game of nearly every kind was abundant and from our hill we could see deer every fair day in the year. Indians from different tribes came to visit us every spring and fall to ask permission to hunt game, until we became so accustomed to seeing them that we did not fear them.

My father settled in Bates County when I was ten years of age. I had four sisters. When the indians came to see us, sometimes a dozen or more at the same time, we would go out and meet them and exchange pork or corn or some article that they wanted, for their venison. They invariably had one interpretor or spokesman, all other members of the party giving us to understand that they could not speak our language. When they returned the next season some other member of the party would act as interpretor and the speaker of the former season would be silent, pretending not to understand. But they were jovial among themselves and much given to laughter.

During our early acquaintance with the frontier tribes of indians we never heard of more than one act of hostility. About the year of 1840 a band of Osage Indians obtained permission from their agent, located in what is now Kansas, to come over the border into Missouri to hunt. While hunting game in the woods they killed some hogs belonging to white settlers. In haste, and angered at the depredations of the indians, an armed band of whites suddenly appeared at the indians' camp to bring them to account for their conduct. The first unfortunate impulse of the indians was to fly to their arms and resist what they supposed to be a determination to butcher them. The indians opened fire on the white men and killed a Mr. Dodge, one of the most useful and influential pioneers of the county. Finally the indians were induced to surrender, and after being informed that they must not return, the locks were removed from their guns and they were sent back to their agency in disgrace. The indians' visits were not so frequent for several years after this event, but finally under promise of good behavior they began to return in small bands and always asked permission when they came to hunt.

One day a wounded deer came bounding into my father's cornfield. My dog gave chase and soon caught it. Just then a large indian with a gun in his hand ran to me and gave me to understand that it was his deer, and pointing to its hind foot showed me it had been shot off; of course I could but submit. He proceeded to dress the deer in a hasty but neat way, and after it was all ready to pack he cut off one of the hind quarters and gave it to me as my portion for the service my dog had rendered. I thought then as I now think, he proved himself to be better than most white men in manliness and gratitude.

## MY WATERMELON PATCH.

I planted a little watermelon patch in the center of the cornfield where from the hill-top at the house I could look





E. C. MUDD.

The subject of this sketch was born in Larue County, Ky., on March 27, 1852. Was educated in the common schools, and attended the Hodgensville Academy. Came to Bates County, Mo., in 1873 and settled near Burdette. Went to Pacific coast in 1883, returned in 1885, and went out again in 1888 and returned in 1891. While out there he was engaged in contracting on redroad and other public works.

Was married to Miss Amanda Stillwell in 1874. Has always been a democrat. In 1896 was nominated and elected sheriff by the democracy. Was re-elected in 1898, and is at this time Sheriff of Bates County.

As a public official "Shelt" Mudd, as he is familiarly called, is popular with the people, and as a man and citizen he has a a large circle of admirers and friends. He is fearless in the discharge of his public duties, companionable and generous in the private relations of life. Faithful to his friends, respectful to every body, it is not remarkable that he is popular as a public officer. His term of office will expire January 1st, 1901.

down into it. As I looked into my melon patch one day I discovered that a number of deer and wild turkeys had taken possession of it and that after they had dined on melons at my expense were engaged in a little innocent dance among the vines. The turkeys would flap their wings and strike and jump against the deer, while the latter danced and jumped around the turkeys like lambs at play.

They were so intent on their amusement that they did not notice me as I quietly crept down among the corn to within a few feet of the little open square. Here I lay quiet a few moments, then raising my head discovered that a turkey was my nearest game. Leveling my gun I pulled the trigger, but to my disappointment the gun had been loaded so long that it failed to discharge and I feared the explosion of the percussion cap would scare the game away. I remained very quiet for a little while until assured that there would be no general alarm, then placed a fresh cap on the tube. By this time a deer stood, broad-side, within a few feet of where I lay. I took steady aim, but to my increased aggravation my gun again failed to do service. I now felt sure I should lose all opportunity to capture any of the game, although within reach of it. The turkeys began to be suspicious and I knew by their notes of alarm that they were warning each other to be on the look-out for danger. I determined however. that as long as the game remained within reach of a shot I would continue to try the obstinate gun. The third time I took more care to prepare my gun for service. Having come prepared with powder-horn and shot. I epened the tube with a pin, poured in fresh powder and primed it to the top, then • placed on a new cap and raising my head cautiously, saw a fat, half grown deer less than twenty feet away. This time my gun did full execution and there immediately occurred a rushing flight and stampede of all the game except the animal at which I had aimed, and that one I dragged proudly home.

#### TAKES TWO TO SHOOT WILD TURKEY.

We kept a flock of tame turkeys. One fall a wild turkey

came from the woods and, although it always seemed a little shy, stayed all winter with the tame ones. In the spring he became discontented and began to evince a disposition to return to his haunts in the woods. He would make frequent attempts to lead our whole flock of tame ones away to the place of the home of his wild companions. I then determined that if he was so ungrateful as to desert us after all our kindness and after having shared our hospitality a whole winter I would rather have his dead body than to have his living memory. I carefully loaded my rifle, but to my great chagrin, found that my cap box was empty. In those days it was not easy to obtain supplies when they were exhausted as it was six miles to the nearest store.

I had determined to shoot that turkey, however. By this time the turkey had perched himself on a fence within twenty feet of the house. Having raised the window quietly, I told my mother to take the tongs and bring a coal of fire from the fire place and when I raised the hammer of the gun as I took aim at him, to touch the live coal to the tube of the gun. The discharge, of course, was simultaneous with the application of the coal. My mother was greatly frightened; but we shot the turkey and ate him for dinner.

### SIGN LANGUAGE OF BIRDS.

I noticed a remarkable proof of the communication of the wishes of birds. As I stood on our hill one day at noon I noticed a large hawk slowly and laboriously approaching the limestone bluff to the west of the house. The direction the bird was flying was bringing it nearly over my head. The hawk was evidently carrying a heavy prey for its young and as it came nearer I discovered that its burden was a rabbit hanging down from its talons. At this moment I noticed the hawk's mate dart rapidly away from the cliffs and fly directly under its mate at a distance of fifteen feet or more below, then suddenly the upper hawk dropped its burden. I supposed accidentally, but it was caught by the mother hawk, as I believed the lower bird to be, who turned herself feet up in the air and received the rabbit as dextrously as ever base ball catcher caught a ball, then turned and hurried back to feed her brood, while the tired master hawk flew slowly after.



# JACOB D. ALLEN,

born in Franklin County, Kentucky, September 12th, 1859. Moved to Missouri in 1875 with his parents, Richard N. and Jannette Allen, who located on a farm in New Home township, Bates county. Served an as apprentice in a printing office in 1876-79. Took an A. B. course in Kentucky Millitary Institute 1879 to 1882. Was Senior Captain of Corps 1881 2. Salutatorian '82 class. Was Deputy County Clerk from January 1, 1883, to July 1, 1884, when he took charge of the Butler Weekly Times, which paper he is still conducting. Was congressional committeeman from 1886 to 1888. Delegate to the Democratic National Convention at Chicago, from 6th Missouri District in 1892. Was Postmaster at Butler from July 1, 1893, to October 1, 1897. Appointed by Govenor Lon V. Stephens, on October 2, 1899, a member of commission to locate and build State Lunatic Asylum No. 4, in Southeast Missouri; elected chairman of the commission by his conferres, in which capacity he is now serving the state. Was married Oct. 6th, 1886, to Miss Ida R. Wood, to which union three sons were born, Robert, William and Jacob.

Mr. Allen has made the Times one of the leading and influential Democratic weeklies of the state; and he is recognized as among the prominent politicians of his party, and his friends hope to see him suitably honored by his party in the future.



## PIONEER LIFE IN BATES COUNTY.

Written for The Old Settlers' History, By C. C. Blankenbecker.

I was born in Monroe county, Missouri, October, 14, 1840. My family left there September, 28, 1855, for Linn county, Kansas, passing through Butler on October, 7. At that time it was a small village with grass growing in the streets. We arrived at our destination, October, 9th, and remained there until the spring of 1859, moving to Lone Oak township on the 29th day of March.

While this township was sparcely settled, and what settlements there were confined to the creeks and rivers, yet the people were kind and hospitable. Churches and schools had been established in most communities. Church services were generally held in school houses which were built of logs, with one end out for a fire-place, and one log out the full length of one side for a window and with slabs for seats. Such were the facilities for what education I have acquired. and which were cut short by that little difficulty between the states. The first frame church building erected in the county that I remember, was within three-fourths of a mile from where the writer now sits, built by the Presbyterians. The lumber was haulded from the southern part of the state or northern Arkansas in the fall of 1859. At this time the seat of government had been moved to Butler; which was building up rapidly. This was our postoffice and trading point.

There are but few of the old settlers left that were here when we came. We can call to mind only one head of a family that was here then, John Daniels. There are a good many descendants of the early settlers remaining.

Nothing of an exciting nature took place from that time until 1861, when the presidential election occured. Our people were attending to their legitimate affairs, quietly and good naturedly. Once in a while a raid of freebooters from Kansas, or visa versa, which soon quieted down. Not until 1861, as the campaign progressed did the excitement reach

fever heat. As I was not a voter I took but little interest in passing events. There was one little incident after the election that I often call to mind. As I remember, there were eleven votes cast in the county for Mr. Lincoln. The names of these voters were printed on placards and stuck up at every cross-roads. I mention this to show what partisanism will lead men to. Actual hostilities did not commence in this county until the latter part of the summer of 1861.

My father being a slave holder and the circumstances surrounding us left us to take sides with the south. The company of which I was a member, was made up in this vicinity on the 27th day of June, 1561. We took up our line of march for the south, joining the main army at Papinsville, commanded by General Price. We were uninterrupted until near Carthage, Missouri, when we met General Siegel, and after a sharp engagement of several hours, with slight loss on both sides. General Siegel was forced to retire. Price continued his march to Cowskin Prairie, where we remained three weeks; then took up our line of march for Springfield. Ten miles south-west of this city on Wilson Creek, we encountered General Lyon. I am unable to give the details of this fight, as our regiment was in advance, receiving the first assault. I fell early in the engagement, with a minnie ball in the thigh, near where General Lyon fell. I was taken to the hospital at Springfield. In the latter part of September I was able to return home where I remained until 1863. From the time of my arrival at home until my departure there were many incidents, a few of which I will relate without being exact as to dates.

In the fall of 1861 James Hawkins accidently shot and killed himself while passing through a gate at the Andrew Brown place. In less than a year Alexander Weddle and a Mr. McRupe were killed at and near the same place.

Some time in the fall of 1832 Joe Myers called at the residence of John Lloyd, and angry words ensued. Myers shot the latter, killing him instantly. In April or May, 1863, Judge Durand, a prominent citizen of Prairie City, was killed by two bushwhackers, while going from his home to Butler. It was not the design of these men to take his life, only his horse and gun, but he refused to surrender. Just before or shortly after this last occurrence M. D. Elledge and J. W.

Jones were encamped in the brush near where Pleasant Valley school house now stands. While each had gone to his home for breakfast, being only a short distance away, a company of militia surrounded their camp. Elledge returned first; his first intimation of danger was a demand to surrender. He began to retreat, at the same time shooting at those in front of him; that opened a way for him to escape. Many shots were fired and the last one hit Elledge in the arm. He returned home, called his wife out and told her where to find him when the militia had gone. He was soon able to be in the saddle again.

On December 5, 1851, a band of outlaws came to the residence of George Thomas, a respected citizen and a Union man, carried him off, and he was never heard of. It is supposed he was murdered. In the fall of 1863 a lot of Southern men were in the brush in the southern part of the township when a dispute arose between Jim Lloyd and Harry Humphreys, over the return of some horses taken from Jack Wright, Humphreys demanding their return. Angry words ensued and both reached for their guns and fired simultaneously. Lloyd received a ball in his brain and Humphreys one in his breast, both expiring immediately.

In May 1863, the order of General Ewing, depopulating the border counties, was issued. Being unable for service I remained at home until this time. A pass was furnished me to go into our lines. I did not reach the lines until fall when I re-enlisted in the 10th Missonri Cavalry, C. S. A. Not able for active service I was detailed in the Commissary department, where I remained until the army reached the Missouri River on the Price raid, when I re-joined my company and participated in all the engagements to the close, except that of Mines Creek in Linn county, Kansas. At Cane Hill, Arkansas, we turned into the Nation, where for three weeks we had nothing to eat but meal without salt; and our faithful animals, brush and prairie grass, in the month of November. After reaching Red River we turned down that stream until we reached Lee, where we spent the balance of the winter and spring, surrendering at Shreveport June the 10th, 1865. After Uncle Sam had licked us he was kind enough to furnish us transportation home and plenty of grub to eat.

I found my parents in Henry county, Missouri, on the 27th

day of June, 1865. I did not return to this county until 1867. While there was a great deal of animosity existing here I received very kind treatment at the hands of my late enemies, and I am proud to say that now my warmest friends are those who were the Blue, some of whom I met on the battle-field.

Now in conclusion I wish to say that the foregoing are the facts as to my best ability to chronicle them, without any coloring, for I see things differently from what I did thirty years ago. When I laid down my musket I considered the war at an end, and have adhered to that policy since. The past is behind us, our duty is to the future and as patraotic Americans we should turn our eyes in that direction.

### INCIDENTS OF FRONTIER LIFE.

In Lone Oak Township as Related by Early Settlers.

John Daniels settled near the north boundry of Lone Oak township in the year 1855. The hardships of those early times were indeed trying to the yoeman who undertook to support his family and improve his farm under the existing circumstances.

Mr. Daniels relates that net pork was worth but three dollars per cwt. when delivered at Tipton, Missouri, and that almost all goods were freighted by wagon from the same place. Milch cows were worth from five to seven dollars per head, until traders came in from Oregon and caused cattle to advance.

Mr. Daniels served as a soldier during the war and returned at its close to find his buildings all destroyed and the effects of his hard toil almost wiped out. Not discouraged by this he once more went to work and soon regained from waste his farm of two hundred acres, on which he still resides.

George W. Blankenbecker settled in Lone Oak township in 1866. Mr. Blankenbecker was a typical frontiersman and enjoyed the rough and ready life of the settler. His ax quickly cleared away the forest and his fruitful





# JOHN EMERY DOWELL.

The subject of this sketch was born in McDonough County, Ills., forty years ago. When he was four years old his father died, leaving a widow and three sons to fight the stern battles of life, which at times were such as to require effort and great personal sacrifice. His early educational advantages were such as afforded by attending school two months in the winter and by close application to study at home during the evening hours, by denying himself the pleasures of social life during his early manhood he acquired the foundation which enabled him to pass the examination into the higher institutions of learning. This he did at the earliest opportunity, and graduated from the Methodist School at LaHarp, Ills., in 1883, with the honors of his class.

Immediately after his graduation he joined the mighty army of energetic people who were then going to Dakota Territory, where he was an

active figure in the battle incident to life in a new country.

In 1884 he was nominated as a candidate for Superintendent of Public Schools of Potter County, Dakota Territory, which he resigned to accept a good position as Teacher in another county.

In March, 1884, he associated himself with C. N. Van Hosen, now editor of the Springfield Republican, (this state), as editors and publishers of the Potter County Blizzard, (it was just what its name implies). In March, 1886, Mr. Dowell was admitted to the bar, and located at Miller, Hand Co., Dakota. Here he held several positions of trust, and enjoyed the confidence of the people. In the autumn of 1890 he came to this county, locating at Adrian, and bought the Journal at that place, with which he is still connected. In the spring of 1897 he was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, and in the autumn of the same year was elected Mayor of Adrian to fill the vacancy caused by the death of A. J. Satterlee; in the spring of 1898 he was re-elected to that office, and is still acting in that capacity.

On October 11th, 1885, the subject of this sketch was united in marriage with Miss Mollie M. Purkey; to this union have been born three children, viz: George B., Lucy V. and John Emery, Jr., all of whom are living. Mr. Dowell is a member of the Cresent Hill Lodge No. 368. A. F. & A. M.; of Adrian Lodge No. 13, I. O. O. F.; he is also a member of the

Methodist Episcopal Church.

tields occupy the grounds which once nourished the giants of the forests. Deer, wolves and wild turkeys in almost countless numbers gave sport to the huntsman, and no one could handle a rifle more effectively than he. He was foremost in the chase as well as with the ax. He yet lives on the farm which his strong arm wrested from the wilderness, but how great is the change the years have wrought. His ax lies idle, and the rifle, his constant companion in those days, is now only cherished as a relic of the past.

## JUDGE EDMUND BARTLETT.

Edmund Bartlett east his lot with the people of Bates County in the spring of 1843. He was born in Cumberland county. Kentucky, May 9, 1817, and was the son of Edmund and Sally Bartlett, both Virginians by birth. They died when Edmund was quite small. On this account his opportunities for obtaining an education were greatly limited. But by his great determination in late years he has obtained a good education. Mr. Bartlett was married to Miss Mariah Cook in Kentucky, August 41, 1836. To this union were given seven children, four are still living, one son and three daughters.

The Judge said: "In 1837 I procured a blind horse and an old buggy, which I loaded with my camping outfit and what provisions it would carry, and we started out to find our fortune. My wife drove while I tramped along-side with my gun on my shoulder. We first settled in Morgan county. Missouri, where I bought eighty acres of land, on time, on which I made some improvements. After living there for five years I disposed of it for \$300, and in the last of March 1843, I came to Bates County. At first I rented a farm on Deepwater Creek, but the spring following I moved to Walnut township and bought a claim, the land not yet being in market. When I came to Walnut township there were only nine families besides my own, two families of Woodfins, two of McHenrys, one each of Sells, Andres, Gilliands, Pierces and a bachelor named Cooper.

"Our nearest neighbors on the west were the Potawatomies, a tribe of indians that lived in Kansas and with whom we were on friendly terms. We would frequently exchange our products, such as corn meal or a piece of meat for calico, domestic or such goods as they had to dispose of. They very seldom showed any signs of hostility.

"We got our mail at Little Osage until 1846, when a postoffice was established at Marvel, which was the first postoffice established in Walnut township; J. D. Dickey being the first postmaster. The mail route was laid out from Harrisonville to Papinsville by way of West Point and Marvel; Mark Wert was the mail contractor. We also had our grinding done at a little horse mill on the Little Osage, operated by a man named Ray. The customers frequently hitched their own horses or oxen on and ground out their own grists, and frequently had to wait quite a while for their turn.

"Religious services were held at private houses and what few school houses there were scattered over the county. The first school district in south-western part of the county was organized at my instigation, and consisted of congressional township 39, range 33. People would go fifteen or twenty miles to meetings, house-raisings and social gatherings."

Judge Bartlett has borne such hardships and privations as only a pioneer meets, but by hard work and great endurance has overcome all obstacles and won a good home for himself and family, and a character beyond reproach. He was a farmer by occupation, but has served the public in various capacities: as school teacher, justice of the peace, postmaster, township collector, was elected and re-elected county judge until he had served in that capacity for ten years, being succeeded by Judge Feeley in 1860. He ably discharged his official duties, with much credit to himself. He resided in Walnut township from 1844 until the county was depopulated by "Order No. 11," when he went to Kausas, returning to his home in 1866, where he resided until a few years ago when he moved to Butler, where he owns a nice home.

Although Judge Bartlett is past eighty years of age his mind is as clear as most men's at forty. He was a member of the Grand Jury that found a bill against Dr. S. Nottingham for killing his wife, the only man legally executed in

the county. He remembers a great deal of the evidence produced at the trial.

NOTE.—A short time after Judge Bartlett accorded our representative the foregoing interview he "Passed Over to the Silent Majority." The list of pioneers is yearly growing shorter.—Publishers.

#### IN NORTHERN BATES.

Among the old settlers of Deer Creek township are Samnel Jackson and wife, aged respectively sixty-five and sixtyfour. Mrs. Jackson is a native Missourian, having been born in Clay county. They came to Bates County in November 1855, passed through Papinsville three days before the execution of Dr. Nottingham, and Mrs. Jackson wanted to remain to witness the hanging but her husband would not stop. The old couple appear to have been all over the western part of the state. They made forty-two moves in the first twenty years of their married life. Mrs. Jackson gives some vivid accounts of "The old times" as they appeared to one who went through them. She went to school three months and two weeks, so her education, as we look at it in these days, was rather limited. In the ways and works of frontier life, however, she was thoroughly educated. She follows many of the practices of the early days and has a profound contempt for much of the "fuss and foolery" of modern times and expressed her sentiments as follows: "I am getting a piece of carpet ready for the loom now, and I will have me some home-spun dresses to wear by the middle of May, and I will go to church and wear them, you bet! I was raised to work and I like it: I like to spin and hear the old wheel hum; I like to make pretty striped cloth and like to wear it too. Some people are too proud to do anything only play on the organ, or crochet, or something like that. In war times I could not get clothing, so I raised my own cotton, picked the seed out with my fingers, carded and spun it and made cloth-

ing for myself and family. I wove many a yard of cloth after night. For four years I cut and hauled all of my wood and went forty miles to mill, driving the oxen myself. I rode a government mule to Kansas City and carried my baby in my lap. I could walk all over the town then in half an hour. I have put out two washings in half a day and then could hardly make a living for myself and four little children. Mr. Jackson was gone in the war three years and fourteen days, and I did not once see him during that time. I had to leave my children when I went to buy corn or go to mill. At first I was very timid and feared to tell my business, but I soon found out how to do, and could get through with my business as quickly as any man. In 1861 we got out of flour, we had some wheat in the shock, and had got tired of eating corn bread so I put the wagon sheet down on the ground and got sticks and beat the grain out, took it to a corn mill and got it ground, but we had to eat the bran, as the sieve would not take it out.

"Talk about the good old times! I tell you they were good times for work. My husband has made rails enough to fence in Bates County, and I have wove enough cloth to carpet a good portion of it. I used to know everybody; now I know but few.

"The first house we lived in was log with a sod chimney and puncheon floor. We had one chair, and a box for a table, we sat on the floor to eat. I had a pot with one leg out; I wrapped a rag round a corn cob and stopped the hole; I could cook in it twice before the cob would burn out. My cupboard was six augur holes bored in the logs and a clapboard laid on pins. I had a scaffold bedstead and was happy as a lark in spring-time.

"In 1862 father and Benton McPherson were killed. I went after them; got there at night. They lay on the snow which was eighteen inches deep. I knew it would not do to let them lay until morning as they would freeze fast, so I took them up that night, watched over them until morning, put them in a wagon and took them to where both families were staying. I saw sights during war times that would well-nigh drive one erazy."





O. D. AUSTIN.

O. D. Austin was born in Shelby, Richland County, Ohio, October 7, 1841. His father was of French extraction and was born in Massachusetts July 16, 1804. He was an eminent physician and began his professional career in Shelby, Ohio. His wife, whose maiden name was Flavia A. Conger, was a sister of Hon. O. D. Conger, United States Senator from Michigan. The subject of this sketch was the oldest of six children and was educated in the public schools of Plymouth, Ohio. At the age of 17 he entered the office of the Herald at Marshfield, Ohio. In 1862, through the influence of Hon. John Sherman, he obtained a clerkship in the treasury department at Washington. He was present at Ford's theatre on April 14, 1865, and saw President Lincoln shot. In 1866 he came to Kansas City, Mo., and was foreman in the office of the Kansas City Advertiser for about six months. This was the first daily paper published there. In November of the same year he went to Butler and became general manager of the Bates County Record. In the spring of 1867 he returned to Kansas City and was local editor of the Advertiser until October, at which time returned to Butler and purchased the Record plant, and has continued to own and publish the Record ever since.

In October, 1881, he was appointed postmaster at Butler by President Arthur. He was again appointed postmaster in 1889 by President Harrison and served the people acceptably. He is a member of the Masonic order and a Knight Templar, and is prominent in the order, having been Deputy District Grand Master for the last four years. He was married May 3, 1871, to Miss Florence M. Stobie of Butler, formerly of Pittsfield, Ill.

They have two children, Edwin S. and Nellie B.

### IN WEST POINT TOWNSHIP.

Related by Mrs. E. M. Clark.

"My father, W. Lemar, moved to this county in the spring of 1853, when I was thirteen years old, and bought the place where he now lives, two and one-half miles south of Amsterdam. When we moved here there were but few houses in the country: there was Mr. Jackson's, who lived where L. F. Parrish now lives; Logan Mitchell lived where he now resides, four and one-half miles south of Amsterdam; Mr. Adair was located one mile south of Mulberry; Mr. Arnott, where Robert Braden now lives; and John Green on what is now the Walley fara. Mr. Green's house burned down soon after we came and two children perished in the flames.

"I was married in the spring of 1858, to J. J. Clark. We moved to the place where I now live, one and a half miles north-west of Amsterdam. Mr. Clark was a democrat, never-the-less a Union man and believed in each man voting his own sentiments.

"The fall that Lincoln was elected, two gentlemen by the name of Pope, and very intimate friends of Mr. Clark, were visiting us. Mr. Clark persuaded them to go to the polls and vote. They voted for Lincoln, which was against Mr. Clark's sentiments, but it made no difference to him while others thought it to be a great fault. Mrs. Mattox, living just across the state line, frequently told the Federal troops that my husband was a rebel and harbored bushwhackers. This caused us a great deal of trouble with the Union troops, a company of which were stationed at Trading Post, Kansas. One winter soldiers from this company called upon us very often but we never found out what they wanted until in the spring, when six men came one Sunday morning. They had always wanted a meal, but on this occasion they simply chatted and smoked their pipes. One of the men inquired if we cared to know their business; we told them we did. They then told us that Mrs. Mattox-had told them we were rebels and kept oushwhackers under our roof. They

had been watching us and had found the statement to be untrue. We were annoyed so much by bushwhackers that we were compelled to move across the state line into Kansas, where we remained two years.

"In the spring of 1858, a band of bushwackers crossed into Kansas and killed a Mr. Dedo and another man whose name I do not know. Mrs. Mattox told the jayhawkers that the raid was caused by my husband, while he at the time was sick in bed. The next day two men rode up to our house, came to the door and snapped their pistols at him, but the guns failed to go off. They then started to take him out, but strengthened by fright, I compelled them to leave. At another time bushwhackers carried my husband away, but he was released and came home the next day.

"In 1858 Hamilton and his followers murdered some men near the Trading Post: Metlark and Driffy from this county, were implicated in the affair. Driffy was caught and hanged at Mound City, Kansas. Metlark escaped into Platt county, Kansas, but was caught by Hargrove and a small band of men. They brought him home and hanged him.

"In May, 1858, a band of jayhawkers came across the line and sent a man to West Point to get permission to hunt for Hamilton. While waiting for a reply part of the band came to our home and robbed us of our money and stock. In those days goods were transferred in wagons pulled by ox teams. They were carried from Kansas City to West Point. The nearest mill we could get to was thirty miles distant.

"When Lincoln was elected, everybody expected a war, and each, the North and Soath, boasted of the 'short work' they would make of the opposite side. Before the war commenced every one was peaceful, had plenty and enjoyed themselves, no one lacking the necessities of life. Wild grass grew to such a height that a man riding a horse could scarcely see cattle as they were running free on the prairies. There were very few settlers and they were close to the timber where they could secure material for building purposes and fire wood. West Point was a great trading place, and was frequented by bands of indians who did almost all their trading there. They were always peaceful and committed no depredations.

"The first troubles at the breaking out of the war were

caused by marauding bands on the border. These bands would cross the line and carry off everything they thought worth taking. In June, 1861, Mr. Egnue, living north-east of West Point, was taken from his house by a band of bush-whackers and hanged to a tree. In August, 1862, Mr. Fussell was killed by bushwhackers, while he was on his way home from a marauding tour. In December the same year George Walley accidentally killed himself.

"The nearest regular battle was fought at Muddy Creek, where the Southern army under Price encountered the Union forces under General Lane. The conflict was short and but few men were killed. On November 9th, 1863, as Price's men passed through they came upon Mr. Ward as he was burning the grass around his farm. A squad rode up and demanded his horse; he refused to give it up and they shot him. They next came to where Mr. Vernon was also burning the grass around his field in order to save his home from the prairie fires which were devastating the country. His wife and two children were in the wagon nearby. The men rode up and demanded the horses. Vernon told them he would give up his life before he would let them take his team. His revolver was in the wagon, but before he could get it, one of the man shot him in the breast. The men left without taking the horses or molesting the wife and children. Mrs. Vernon managed to get the dead body of her husband into the wagon and had almost reached home when another band came up and took the team from the wagon, leaving the poor woman and crying children without aid to bury their dead. Vernon had been almost killed before by a band of bushwhackers who were ransacking his home. He protested, and they struck him over the head with his own rifle, knocking him senseless and throwing his body into the yard.

"After the war there was nothing left but a few houses scattered over the country, the fires having swept over both forest, prairie and field alike; no horses, cattle, hogs, or other live stock left. No full crop had been raised during the war and food was scarce, consequently prices were very high. A common team would cost three hundred dollars. In a short time men began to come home and improve their farms, stock was brought in and people began to be prosperous again.

"Several men were decoyed from their homes and killed by

unknown enemies. One man I remember in particular; he lived not far from Butier. He had built new fences and made a number of improvements. One evening as he was ready to sit down to supper he heard a cow bell a short distance from the house. Sapposing some stray cattle were trying to get through the fence to his crops, he went out to investigate. While waiting at the house for his return the family became alarmed, and then started out in search of husband and father. When they came to the fence they found his lifeless body. He had been deceived and shot by some one in ambush. This is only one of a great many such incidents, a result of the bitterness caused by the long struggle between the North and the South. These outrages tended to prevent the re-settlement of the county, and for several years the progress was slow.

"The town of West Point remained the principle trading point until after the railroad reached La Cygne, then goods were hauled from that place; and West Point never recovered its importance. In the seventies, when the war was in a measure forgotten, the country settled up rapidly, but there were no towns of importance in the western part of the country until after the railroad was built through in 1839. The towns of West Point and Mulberry were then practically deserted and new towns sprang up on the railroad. Old towns, old times and old people are almost forgotten in the new and busy world.

"But few of the first settlers remain. Some were killed during war times; others were driven from their homes and did not return; many have moved away, but more have passed away. The cemetery at old West Point is a mute witness to the changes from the old to the new times."





S. T. BROADDUS.

Born in Madison county, Kentucky, Nov. 14, 1843. Removed to Lincoln county, Kentucky, when three years old. Was educated in common schools and a private school of a Presbyterian minister. Removed to Monroe county, Mo., in 1866. Married at Macon City to Miss Kate Burton in 1868. Six children have blessed this union. Removed to Rich Hill, Bates county, Mo., in March, 1882. Clerked in hardware store of J. L. Minor 9 years. Member and Secretary of School Board 9 years; City Collector 6 years; Township Collector 3 years; Secretary Rich Hill Fair Association several years, and was elected County Clerk in 1898, as a Democrat. He is deservedly popular with the people and his party. As evidence of this he lead his ticket by a good strong vote. Mr. Broaddus is a quiet, unassuming gentleman, and is making an efficient County Clerk.

#### IN DEER CREEK TOWNSHIP.

Contributed by Allen Blount.

My father came to Bates County in 1853. I was then eighteen years old. In 1854 I went to Harrisonville and worked at Winchester Paine's saw mill. In 1856 I went to work at the mill known as Bill's Mill. on Grand River, four miles south-west of Harrisonville. I worked at this mill until 1857. I then came back to this county and helped set up and run a saw mill which was brought here from Jackson county by David Moore and located on Mormon Fork, about seven miles north-west of where Adrian now stands. In 1858 I began farming in Deer Creek township, but in 1860 I went back and worked at Paine's mill until 1861.

During this period deer were very plentiful on the prairies, as many as thirty frequently being seen in one drove.

When the war broke out in '61 I was a Union man, hence I was compelled to "hide out," seeking shelter in corn fields and brush patches, and depending on my friends to oring my food after night. In August, 1861, the bushwhackers caught me at my father-in-law's house. After a few words Bud Childers drew his gun and swore he would shoot me. I said. "Shoot and be d-! You can kill, but you can't scare me." Then Dave Majors, Childers' accomplice, interfered and told him to lower his gun or he would shoot him; that I had always befriended their people and had done nothing against them. Childers drew his gun again and said, "If I were sure you was an abolitionist I would shoot your d-head off." They finally went away and left me unharmed. From that time until October I kept "hid out." Then my father-in-law and myself decided to try to get our families out of Missouri, if possible. The state line was only sixteen miles distant, but every road and cow-path leading to Kansas was guarded by the bushwhackers, and every man that was caught trying to get to Kansas was supposed to be a Union man, and he was robbed or killed, sometimes both. About this time the Battle of Lexington occurred and a large army of Union

soldiers passed through the east part of Cass county, which caused the bushwhackers to lie low. This, we thought, would give us a change to go east, and possibly get out of the country. Knowing we were in constant danger where we were, we started east. We intended to go north when we got to Rose Hill, but it being very dark when we got there, and being anxious to get as far away as possible, we pushed on and lost our way. The next morning we came back to Rose Hill to get on the right road and were told that sixteen heavily armed men had passed through during the night and gone the road we had intended to go, but we missed it in the darkness. These men some hours afterwards had returned by the same way they went, and there was much speculation as to what they were after. We thought we knew what it meant and, in all probability, if we had not taken the wrong road they would have caught us near the Blackwater bridge, where we had intended to camp that night. We continued our journey to Illinois, where we remained until the spring of 1836. I then returned to my farm in Bates County and found that my fence and other improvements had been burned. The first year I had to go to Kansas and work out. in order to get money to buy provisions. We went to Trading Post, Kansas, for our flour and meal. In the winter of 1866 I went to Pleasant Hill and paid eighteen dollars for a barrel of pork.

As soon as possible I built a house and re-fenced my farm, and enjoyed the blessings of peace and a reasonable degree of prosperity.





R. E. PRITCHARD,

one of the editors of the Rich Hill Tribune, was born in Calhoun county, Iowa, May 31, 1877, and with his parents removed to Missouri in 1879, and in the spring of 1881 came to Rich Hill where they still reside. He was educated in the public schools of that place and after finishing the high school served his apprenticeship as a printer, but on account of ill health was forced to leave the case. In 1897 he attended the Rich Hill Business College and graduated with honors in the class of '98. He then returned to the case but decided to teach school during the winter and taught a very successful term.

In March, 1899, he purchased an half interest in the Rich Hill Tribune and continues as its junior editor. He is an intelligent, upright and industrious young man, a staunch Republican and true to his party's principles.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN BATES COUNTY.

Written by John Bowman, of Adrian.

My father, B. H. Bowman, came to Bates County about the year 1846. I was born in Mound township in 1854, on the farm now known as the Dillon place, near Rocky Ford on Bones Fork. When I can first remember, there were less than one-half dozen houses in the settlement. It was several miles to the next settlement on the Miami; there were no other houses nearer than a small settlement at Crescent Hill. The next nearest settlement was near where Altona now is.

The first I remember, our milling was done at Cook's mill, on Grand River, in Henry county near Clinton. As far back as 1860 a man by the name of Medley was running a saw and grist mill on Bones Fork, about four miles north-west of Butler. The mill was burnt during the war, by some of Lane's men. At the same time the same party shot and killed old Johnnie Barnett. Some time in the fall of 1862, Captain Bell and his Company came to our house and said to my father; "Why didn't you run?" Father replied; "Because if I am to be shot I want to see the man who shoots me." They asked for arms, amunition and horses. My father said; "If you want to know anything about me, there is Mr. Cook who has known me since I was a boy." Bell turned to Dave Cook and said: "If you know this man, what do you know about him?" Cook straightened up in his saddle and said; "I have known him ever since I was a boy and he has always been a straightforward and peaceful citizen until this rebellion." My father said: "Well, what have I done since?" Cook answered: "I understand you have been in the Rebel army." Bell asked him if he had been, and what he was doing. Father replied; "I was wagon boss." Bell asked who he was with. "General Price." father replied. Then Bell said; "A man who could stand before such a crowd as this and tell the truth as you have done, is too brave a man to die; we knew all about where you had been and what you had been doing, and came here to kill you." Then turning

to his men he said; "This man shall not be hurt nor any of his property molested." But next morning some of his men came back and took our horses, nine head in all. They went from our house up the creek about a half mile, to the house of a man by the name of Tannahill. They took him out in the road and killed him.

Some time in the spring of 1862, a band of men, supposed to be Lane's, came to Ham Kazes house, on the farm known as the Isaac Conkling farm. They surrounded the house and demanded the surrender of Lock and Woody. They refused to come out, and the band set fire to the house. Lock fired both barrels of his gun out at the door, then dropped his gun and ran to the rear window and fired several shots with his revolver, then went to the front door again and ran out through the men, jumped off—a bluff and—escaped from them in the darkness. He ran to our house, dressed only in his shirt and drawers. My father let him have a suit of clothes. They took Woody prisoner, and next day took him out on the prairie and killed him.

In the spring of 1862, a party of bushwhackers caught Loft Cook on the mounds near old Parkerville. They took his saddle and bridle, and stripped him to his shirt and drawers and left him a rope to ride his horse with and told him to ride for his life. He obeyed them and came to our house, a distance of four miles. He was nearly frozen when he got there. My father gave him clothes to wear to Butler.

When I was a boy, we always dressed our hogs and loaded them in the old-fashioned Santa Fe wagons, hitched on three or four yoke of oxen and hauled them to Osceola, on the Osage. At that time boats came up as far as that place. We would sell our pork and bring back flour and other groceries.

As soon as Bell took our horses we began to load our household effects in two ox wagons, and started to Henry county, and then went to Morgan county and stayed one year. In the fall of 1865 we came back to our home on Bones Fork. At that time there were only two buildings in Butler, and they were stables. In the spring of 1866, Ben White opened a store in one of them and lived in the other one. In 1866 we went to Pleasant Hill, Cass county and we paid \$10.00 per hundred for flour. We then had flour bread

only on Sunday, and later, when flour came down to \$5.00 per hundred, we could have it for breakfast every morning.

Before the war we did much of our trading at West Point.

## WHEN THE COUNTY WAS YOUNG.

For The Old Settlers' History, by J. A. Lamon.

As I am considered one of the old settlers of Bates County I have been requested to write a short sketch of "The good old days" when this country was young,—and so was I.

I was born in Tennessee. In the spring of 1840 my father concluded to ge west and grow up with the country-but that was before Greelev used those famous words of advice. So we boarded an old land schooner and started for what was then considered the land of the setting sun. We crossed the Cumperland mountains and journeyed westward over bad roads, fording the unbridged streams, and finally reached the banks of the great river that was wending its undisturbed way along the cast side of the little town of St. Louis. We drove on the ferry boat and were rowed across to the Missouri side. The only thing I can remember about the town was seeing an old darkey who was scraping the sugar from the bottom of a barrel. Oh! how I did long for a lump of that sugar-but I did not get it. The journey from there to the south-west occupies a blank space in my memory—the sugar barrel incident having completely overshadowed it. When next memory comes to my aid we were living in a cabin which was situated on the banks of the beautiful White River, in Taney county, Mo. In the fall of 1841 we again "pulled up stakes" and crossed the Ozarks, going through the old town of Springfield. Green county, and then across the beautiful prairies, and some hills, until we crossed the Osage River, into what is now Bates County, near the Osage, or Harmony, Mission. We then followed the old Missouri trail to the Grand River. We secured a room in a log house which belonged to Allen Ingle. This country at that time was in Van Buren county.

During the winter of 1841-2 my father bought a few improvements which had been made on land situated in what is now Deer Creek township, (The land not being in the market yet no title to it could be secured.) where he lived on Uncle Sam's land until 1853, when he sold out his claim to E. D. Sullens, and then pre-empted a half section of land in the same township. Here he made his home until the breaking out of the great civil war.

Could the present generation see this country as it was in those early days it would be the most beautiful sight their eyes ever beheld. They would look across a beautiful flower garden, stretching as far as the eye could reach; could travel for miles in any direction and it would be the same, with here and there a little farm along the edge of the timber of some stream. The first settlers never got away from the . timber, and if a person had told them those vast plains, (they were sometimes called), would ever be covered with houses, farms and cities, and the beautiful natural flower gardens be blotted out of existence, they would have considered him to be crazy and wanted to have him restrained for fear he would do some one harm. Now imagine these vast gardens filled with song birds of every description, all sounding praises to the Great Creator-heavenly music indeed!-on the different little organs which God had given them for that purpose and taught them to use. They never missed a note or made a discordant sound! Compare that music with what we now hear ground out of some instrument of man's device. Oh! carry me back to that garden, filled with flowers and birds, once more. But, alas! those days are gone, never to come again. Those were the days when the country was young! I, also, was young; we have grown old together!

The greatest danger to the early settlements, and the one thing most dreaded, was fire. When those vast stretches of grass began to dry the people began to devise means for the protection of their homes. Every piece of cultivated ground had a rail fence around it, such a thing as wire fence being unknown. If a man had but one hog he would turn it out and fence against it. In a short time these rails became very dry and the old dry grass would accumulate in the fence corners and if fire once caught, it was there to stay as long as any rails and grass were left to stay with it. The

best protection and the one usually adopted, was to plow two or three furrows on each side of a strip of land, about thirty feet wide, entirely around their farms; then just as soon as possible they would burn the grass off the strip. They were very careful not to let the fire get out on the prairie for fear their neighbor would not have his farm similarly protected. Once in a great while a farmer would let the fire get the start of him, on account of a little carelessness or a hard puff of wind, and then it took a good horse to outrun it if the wind was blowing like it frequently does in the fall of the year. No road that was then in the country offered any resistance, and it would cross small streams and not make a halt. Of all the scrambling of deer, rabbits, birds and other wild animals to get out of the track of the devouring flames!

Neighbors were few and far between in those old days, but they were usually true and faithful. If a man or some member of his family got sick the neighbors would go miles to aid them. If anyone had a cabin to raise, all they had to do was to let the neighbors know and they would always get there to help them. If one had a large house or barn to raise they would usually invite the whole neighborhood, and the ladies would make one or two quilts while the men were raising the building. Very eften the young people-and some of the older ones-would have a dance at night. On those occasions the ladies were their best dresses, the material of which they had, generally, manufactured themselves. I have seen as pretty and good young ladies as ever walked the earth, who helped raise the cotton, pick, card and spin it, and weave all their wearing apparel. That made of wool was clipped from the sheep and converted into linsey and jeans, and nearly every family kept a few sheep for their own use. They also usually raised a little patch of hemp or flax for the lint, and would first run it through what they called "the brake." That would mash the woody part off the stalks. Then they would take it to the "shucking board," which was set in the ground and stood about three feet high. They would hold it over that board and strike downwards with a wooden knife until they got all the woody substance out. It was then ready for the "hackel," and when it went through that it was ready for the spinning wheel. The long, straight lint was used for the warp, and

the tow for filling. If we had that kind of clothing for boys now you would often find them hanging on some barbed-wire fence; if the wire did not break and let them loose, sometimes you might be so late in finding them that their clothes would have to go to their younger brothers. The writer has seen many a boy, from three to eight years of age, wear a suit of clothes made of that kind of cloth, all in one piece with only one button on it, and that under his chin.

The first school house in the north part of the county I have any knowledge of, was built in a grove about a mile north-west of the old town of Crescent Hill, about fifty-seven years ago. It was built by donation of work. There was not a dollar in money paid out on it; everything was manufactured in the timber near the building site. The floor was of split logs, the seats were made of logs split open and the flat side dressed with the ax and holes bored in the ends and legs stuck in. The legs and the seats were all nicely turned. that is they were turned the other side up after the legs had been driven in the auger holes. Then they were ready for the polishing: this was done by the scholars during school hours and it was a slow process. The scribe did his part of polishing during the summer season for a number of years, but did not get all the splinters off. Our writing desks were made the same way, only the pins were put in the wall, just below the window-one log out of the side of the house-and a broad slab split out and laid on these pins.

If we had to close the window, which was frequently the case in the spring-time, all we had to do was to turn the slab on edge and it formed a shutter. The house was covered with boards split from large bur oak trees, laid on poles and held in place by other poles on top of them. The house was not complete until there was a large fire-place and chimney in one end, built of sticks and plastered over with mud. The spaces between the logs in the walls were also treated with mud. When the mud was dry the house was ready for use.

Schools in those days were different from what they are now. The teacher was employed by the month, and had to teach from the first of one month until the first day of the next—putting in every day except Saturdays and Sundays—and they would commence school as soon as there were

enough pupils present to form a class and hold until very late in the evening. The teacher generally boarded around with the patrons of the school. There was no escape: every one had to keep him one week until he got around, then he would start in again.

The school the writer attended for a number of years was what was called "open school;" that is, the pupils all studied out loud. Just imagine thirty or forty boys and girls trying to see who could read or spell the loudest; and the teacher hearing a class recite at the same time. But it seems that everything has to undergo a change, and when the old fashioned school was done away with and we were ushered into a "silent school" and kept there all day it seemed to us that we were in a "dead" school, as well as a silent one. lived over it, as we have lived over a great many changes that have come to pass since we walked two miles to school through grass waist high and no road except where a log had been dragged back and forth until the weeds and grass were beaten down sufficiently to form a respectable path. But still the grass was wet with dew in the morning and full of snakes, and the children were all bare-footed; but they were on the alert and comparatively few suffered from snake bite. The bite of a large number of these reptiles was harmless. but the rattler, copperhead and viper were dreaded.

The country was just as full of game of all kinds as it was of snakes. Deer could be seen galloping over the prairie any day, in gangs of from two or three to ten or a dozen. Turkeys! the timber was full of them. You could hear them gobble in the spring of the year, and call to each other from all sides. It was no trouble for a hunter to get all the deer and turkey he wanted.

Kansas was then inhabited by the indians, and they would come over into the border counties every fall and winter to hunt. The squaws would make baskets and trade them for provisions. The men would hunt until they got all the meat they could carry back with them. They generally brought a lot of ponies to pack their meat and camp fixtures on. I have seen one old buck indian carry two deer as far as two miles to the camp.

The indians along the border were a very quiet, inoffensive people; seldom touched anything without permission, and if

any one told them to get out they would "get up and git:" but the settlers seldom interfered with them. A great many of the indians could converse in our language, but if a half dozen came to the house you could only get one of them to talk. I have known them to stop and eat dinner at my father's house and leave a little child tied on a pony's back out in the road, and another papoose tied to a board, and the board set up against the side of the house. No attention would be paid to them and they did not once make a sound. But poor Lo! he has gone, as have the birds and the flowers, the deer and the turkeys! And the prairie chickens, I forgot to mention them; and the quails! They were nearly as thick then as the chinch bugs are now. The chickens could be caught in traps in the winter season, hundreds of them; but the quails were hard to trap. They could be driven into nets, however, and thousands were caught in that manner. A great many wolves, also, were caught in traps, or wolf pens, as they were sometimes called. Many different kinds of fur-bearing animals were caught in traps, or deadfalls, and their hides passed as readily as each at the stores.

The next subject that presents itself to my mind is our old time preachers and churches. The first church building was fashioned after the school house, only larger, but for many years meetings were held at houses or in the shelter of the forest trees, "God's first Temples." The Baptists, Methodists and Cumberland Presbyterians were the only denominations represented here then-if my memory serves me rightly. Our preachers in those days were old fashioned followers of that meek and lowly Nazarine, like Paul and Peter, and that disciple Jesus loved. They were all right in those days, but they would not answer the purpose in this enlightened day and age of the world. They were just plain God made preachers—they had not been to William Jewel to prepare for their labor, but had to depend on the Lord for the message they were to deliver to the people. They labored on the farm during the week and preached on the Sabbath; and about once each year, when they got their work in good shape, they put in two or three weeks preaching, and the people would come from miles around, to the house selected for the services. And then we would have one of those oldfashioned revivals which we now hear about but never sec.

But those brave old volunteers, who were preaching for the good of the people and laboring for love of the Master—they are gone with the birds and flowers! If a church had put the question to one of them as to what salary he would expect, he would have been insulted. They looked to the Master, who called them to preach, for their pay:and He never failed them if they performed their work according to the pattern He had given them.

### THE NOTTINGHAM MURDER.

I can not close this sketch without giving an account of the first revolting crime committed in the county, and the only one for which the perpetrator has paid the life penalty by legal execution. The spot where this crime was committed is not now in the county limits, but is near the east line of Vernon county, some twelve miles from the Osage River. which now forms the boundry line between the counties. This territory was at that time, however, in Bates County, and Papinsville, on the river, was the county seat. It appears that the records of this case are lost, but from my own recollections, aided by those of a few other persons who were living in the county at that time, I submit the following:-It was about the first day of April, 1854, late in the evening, that Wm. H. Nottingham killed his wife, Sarah. He afterwards gave the details of the crime about as follows: had just returned home and my wife went to milk the cows. I went out to help her as I usually did, when at home, and when I came near enough she squirted milk on my clothes. I caught some of the milk in my hand and tried to rub it on her face, and she called for help. I did not know until then that she was angry. She then got up and said she would go to her father's. I told her she should not go. But she started and I followed; about one-half mile from the house I got in front of her and hit her in the face with a rock and knocked her down. She then said she would go back to ourhome, and I would have gladly picked her up, carried her

back and doctored her wounds, but was afraid she would tell her people and knew that they would kill me. So I took the rock and beat her to death. I then picked her up and carried her some distance from the road, and hid her there, until the next night; then I went back to thoroughly conceal the body. I found, to my surprise that I could not lift her although I had carried her, easily, the night before; so I had to cut her in two pieces. I then carried the body to a more secluded place, dug a hole in the ground and buried it. Then I covered the spot over with dry leaves in order to hide all trace of the grave. I then went home and placed in circulation the report that my wife had left me, and I thought she had gone to her father's home."

After a few days Mrs. Nottingham was missed and the neighbors began to suspect that all was not right. A revival meeting was in progress nearby, and Wm. Nottingham took a very prominent part in it. At length one of the neighbors concluded, for his own satisfaction, to investigate the matter, and went to Mrs. Nottingham's father and made inquiry concerning her. When it was found that she was not there, steps were taken to ascertain what had become of her. Her father swore out a warrant for Nottingham, and he was taken into custody. Then a searching party, composed of neighbors of the family, was organized and began to scour the woods in search of the body—as all now believed that a murder had been committed. This was on April, 15th, and on the 16th inst, her father, by some unseen hand, was led to the spot where the body of his child lay concealed. Although the searchers could find no evidence of any recent changes there, the father insisted in his belief that the grave must be near that spot. Finally one of the party, by probing the ground with a stick, discovered the spot where the soil had been disturbed. The leaves were raked away and the father, himself, uncovered the mutilated remains of his daughter.

Then came the tedious waiting and the excitement attending the trial. A carefully selected jury, composed of some of the best citizens of the county, after hearing all the evidence in the case, pronounced him guilty of murder in the first degree, and the judge passed the death sentence, which was duly carried out in the old town of Papinsville, on the

north bank of the Osage River. Of those now living who took part in this trial are; Edmund Bartlett, who was a member of the grand jury which found a bill against Wm. H. Nottingham for murder in the first degree; J. S. McCraw; a member of the jury which found accused guilty, as charged in the indictment; J. B. Newberry, who made the handcuffs which were placed on the wrists of the prisoner. Mrs. L. J. Lamon, who is still living, was a neighbor of, and friend to Sarah Nottingham, the woman who was so brutally murdered.

While not claiming that the deed was done while he was under the influence of liquor, Dr. Nottingham attributed the deprayed moral condition, which made such conduct possible, to the effects of strong drink, and from the gallows warned young wemen against linking their lives with anyone who partook of the product of the still.

CONCLUSION.—In conclusion I will say that there are only a few of the old pioneers, who were here when this country was young, left among us. There is only one in this township who was here when I came, J. S. McCraw, whose father was living here when we came. We old fellows seem to be different from the balance of the community; we seem to be drawn together and have more love for each other than is found in the younger generation. But we are passing away, one by one, and soon our children and the young people growing up around us will be called "The Old Settlers of Bates County."

#### EARLY HISTORY AND INTERESTING INCIDENTS.

Short Sketches by Many of The Oldest Living Scattlers Contributed to The Old Settlers' History.

JOHN H. THOMAS: The founders of Harmony Mission came from New York, in 1821, as missionaries to the indians. There are none of them now living. The Mission was abandoned in 1837, when the indians were moved West. Government paid \$8000 for the property and the money went to the society which had sent out the Missionaries. The first postoffice established in the county was at the Mission. but was called Batesville. It was afterwards moved to Papinsville. Harmony Mission was also the first county seat, so established in 1841, but moved to Papinsville in 1848. The first court house was at Papinsville, completed in 1855. When the county seat was removed, in 1857, the court house was sold to Philip Zeal. It was burned in 1862. The first bridge across the river was built at Papinsville in 1853 or 4, and was burned in 1861 by General Price's men. A commission appointed by the General Assembly located the county seat at Butler, in 1856, and a court house was built there in 1857. This was burned during the war, and a frame house was built in 1866. This was in turn replaced by the present court house in 1870. The first voting precinct in the county was at Harmony Mission, and the first election held there was in 1841. The first grist mill I remember was the Charrett mill, 1833. He also run a saw mill and was succeeded by John Parks. William and Aaron Thomas had a grist mill in 1848; the first mill in the county run by a tread wheel. They worked oxen on the wheel. George Thomas had a carding machine, run by the same kind of power, and worked horses on it. It was erected in 1848. He also bought a threshing machine at West Point in 1859, which was the only one I knew of before the war. Coal was dug out of the ground in several places as far back as I can remember, for use mostly in blacksmithing, but was not mined to any extent before the war.





GEO. TEMPLETON,

a descendant of an early family of Virginia, of Scotch descent on the side of Michael Templeton. his father, and of an old Pennsylvania family of German descent on the side of Lovina Templeton, his mother, was born in Champion, Trumbull County, Ohio, on the 26th day of May, 1850, lived and worked on a farm and in a mill in his native county until he reached the age of about twenty-two years, up to which time his opportunities for an education had been limited to a few months attendance at district school. At this age, and at his own expense, he began the task of educating himself, and the following nine years of his time was spent alternately in attending lliram College and Medina Normal School, in teaching and working on the farm, spending part of the time 1878 to 1881 in reading law in the office of Senator L. C. Jones, at Warren, Ohio, and in the office of the Ilon. T. W. Whiteman at Carrollton, Mo., at which last named place he was admitted to the bar in January of the year last named, and in the same month located at Rich Hill where he has ever since resided and practiced his profession. He was married on December 15, 1881, to Emma J. Streator, a resident of his native neghborhood in Ohio and a member of one of the well known families in the northern part of said state; from this union two sons were born, George S. and Frank H.

Judge Templeton, as he is familiarly known, is a republican, conservative but strong in the faith of his party. He was nominated in 1881 for prosecuting attorney and in 1898 for state representative and in both campaigns developed a strength beyond that of his party vote. As a lawyer he has enjoyed a lucrative practice, is regarded strictly upright and noted for his fidelity to his clients. The judge's early farm attachments still cling to him as is evidenced by his ample and commodious home surroundings, he being noted for his love for fine stock, of which he is regarded an

excellent judge.

Mrs. A. C. Barrows. Papinsville: As I have lived here since 1841, I am able to give some events of early history from memory. What little I try to give prior to that date. is what I have heard from older settlers. Before the whites settled here, this section was set apart by the Government as a reservation for the Osage indians. They were an exceptionally docile and quiet tribe, and the Government Agent reported that they wanted the Missionaries to come and teach and civilize them. They had been familiar with white men, as traders often came among them to buy their furs etc. Missionaries came from the East and built houses and a school and church house. They came in 1821, but they were not settlers in the true sense, as they did not come to make homes for themselves. They all went away when the Mission was disbanded in 1837. But by that time a number of persons had settled along both sides of the river. In 1847, a man named Papin gave the county forty acres of the land he had entered, situated on the north bank of the Osage, for a location for a county seat, so the town was called Papinsville. It is, therefore, the oldest town in Bates County. The first court house was built of logs, in 1845; but a brick court house was built in 1853. Also a bridge was built across the river about the same time. The bridge was burned in 1861 by Missouri troops, and the court house by Kansas soldiers. December 13, 1861. In 1856, the county seat was located where Butler now is, on land entered by a Mr. Morgan, and a court house built soon afterwards. On account of the bitterness existing between the people of this section and the Kansas people, and to stop the raiding bushwhackers, General Ewing ordered all inhabitants to leave the county on September 9, 1863, and we did not see our houses again until after the war closed in 1865.

Washington Park, Virginia: I came to Bates County in the spring of 1858. There were, at that time, twelve or fifteen houses in Butler, but it improved fast until the commencement of the war. There was a grist mill about three miles east of Butler; also one at West Point; and a saw mill near Butler; all run by horse power. When war commenced there was a battalion of about five hundred southern sympathizers formed, and those who would not aid them had to leave the county, or be subject to innumerable persecutions, and in danger of their lives. A regiment of Home Guards was organized to protect the people. The southern men then either entered the regular service or joined the bush-whacking bands, and kept the country terrorized. For this reason General Ewing ordered all to leave the county. From then until the close of the war the county was deserted.

Jason S. Woodfin: Yes, I guess I am an old settler! I have lived in this county longer than any other man. I remember a great many things about the settlement of the country—some is too good to tell, and some too bad. When I settled here this country was full of wild turkey, deer, buffalo, elk and wild indians. If you want to know anything back of that you must hunt up some old Osage squaw. Indian Agent, William Waldo, came here in 1816; then the Missionaries came up from St. Louis on a flatboat, loaded with groceries, dry goods, beads, etc., and, if the truth were known, I expect a little whisky, or sod-corn juice, which was brought along for the purpose of civilizing the indians. They say that those indians were a pretty decent sort of people before the whites came and sold them whisky. But after they got to living on government rations and drinking whisky they got too mean and lazy to live. The Missionary preacher was Dr. Jones. The Missionaries stayed here until the indians went farther west. Then they left and all the buildings rotted down. There is no sign of the settlement or Missionaries left; no, not one! A town was then started on the river, where a Frenchman had a cabin and traded with the indians, and white men also. This was named Papinsville and was the first town in the county. Along about 1850 to 55 it was quite a large town. Then Butler was started and the county seat moved there. Papinsville did not quite follow the old Mission, but there is not much of it left. Butler was a good





DR. J. T HULL.

The subject of this sketch was born in Johnson county, Mo., April 23, 1868, near Knob Noster. He was educated at the Warrensburg Normal, and graduated from the Dental College of the Central University, at Lousisville. Kentucky, in the class of '90. Began the practice of his profession at Knob Noster in 1890, and came to Butler in 1893, established an office and has enjoyed a lucrative practice ever since. He is recognized as one of the leading dentists of the state; and is a cultured and progressive citizen.

sized town when the war broke out, and there were several thousand people in the county. When they commenced fighting, a great many left. Then the Army men ordered them all out. There was one man who wouldn't go and they shot him. After the war there were only a few houses left in the county; there were three in Walnut township. The first mill near here was on Jerry Jackson's farm, in 1847. Before the war our threshing was all done by "Armstrong" machines—main-force and awkwardness, like the negro got the hen off the roost! The first steam engine got here in 1868. Coal was first mined in the county by Daniel Woodfin and his brother. John, for blacksmithing purposes, in the year 1840.

Note: The name of Jason S. Woodfin appears on the roll of "Our Honored Dead" for the year 1830.—Publishers.

J. J. Ohler: When I came to this county most things were quite different from what they now are. Wm. Hughes kept a little store in Crescent Hill, where we could get meat. molasses, etc. We had to go to Pleasant Hill for flour, and got a poor quality of flour. There was not a fence between Crescent Hill and Butler. I helped to make the first fence between these two places, on J. S. McCraw's farm. I went over into Kansas to get seed corn, and paid one dollar per bushel for it. We dropped our corn by hand and covered it with hoes. J. S. McCraw and myself went to Butler to get some dry goods. There were only three or four old huts in Butler then. We drove over the open prairie all the way. We went into Henry county to buy some chickens; paid forty cents each, and could only get one-half a dozen. Bacon cost twenty-two cents per pound; unbleached muslin, thirty-seven cents per vard: a pair of cow-skin boots, seven dollars. My wife has a quilt made of calico which cost thirty cents per vard.

CLARK WIX: While I have lived in Bates County all my life, I was too young to remember much about the country as it was before the war. I can, however, remember seeing wild turkeys, deer and wolves in great numbers, running over what is now a thickly settled country. I can remember going with my father to mill, when the Thomas brothers run a wind mill in Lone Oak township. I can also remember going to a little horse mill four miles east of Butler, run by Jesse and Isaac Fowler. I rode a horse, without saddle of any kind, and carried a sack of corn. There were too many ahead of me and I had to stay over night to get my grist. There was then only one house between our home and the mill. My father, J. S. Ridge and Jesse and Ivan Deweere built the first school house, at their own expense, there in the community. It was located near our home. Father and Ivan Deweere bought, at Boonville, Mo., the first mowing machine ever brought into the neighborhood. It was an old John P. Mannie, one wheel. It took four good horses to pull it, and people came from as far as ten miles away to see it cut prairie grass. I have seen my father stand in the door-way of our home and shoot wild turkeys, which had followed our tame flock into the vard.



# HENRY SPEER.

Henry Speer, whose cut heads this article, was born in Shelby county, Ohio, Sept. 5, 1841; was raised on a farm, worked in the fields in summers and attended the country school from three to six months in the winter. His father dying when he was thirteen years of age he was thrown upon his own resources, and was to a great extent his own master at a very early period in his career.

He saw active service in the Union army during the war. First enlisted in Co. F. Benton Cadets, or Freemont's Infantry Guard, and was with Freemont in his Missouri campaign in 1861. After Freemont was relieved of the command in Missouri this regiment, which was irregular, was ordered to St. Louis, and on January 8th, 1862, was mustered out of the service. He returned to his home in Ohio and remained till July, 1862, when he enlisted in Co. B. 50th Ohio Infantry, with which he remained to the close of the war, and has a record as a soldier of which he is justly proud. He came to Bates county in 1866 and has been a citizen of the county ever since. He has been closely identified with the fruit interests of the county and is at present engaged in the Nursery business at this place.

Since the above was written Mr. Speer has been called to his reward beyond the dark river.



#### SINCE THE WAR.

I am at a loss to know how to begin to redeem my promises made you, that I would write something in regard to the settlement and development of this county since the war. particularly its fruit interests. When I first landed in Bates County in June, 1866, it was very thinly settled. Pleasant Gap was then among the largest, if not the largest town in the county. Butler had a few little offices and a store or two, and a few shacks of residences. The prairies were all lying out wild. An occasional chimney showing where the ravages of war had destroyed a once happy home-but all these were near the timber. No settler had as yet gone very far out on the prairie. At that time the land a few miles from timber was considered unfit for farming and only suitable for grazing as timber for rails and wood was considered indispensable. I made a short visit with friends in this county and then turned my face to the north and looked over a considerable portion of North Missouri and Eastern Kansas. But I concluded Bates County was the place for me and I returned. I made this trip mostly on foot and alone, a small portion by wagons and cars and wound up on a cayuse. So I had a good chance to see the country.

Leavenworth was then the largest city in the West, with St. Joe a good second and Kansas City just beginning to get after them. The changes you all know. While in Kansas I struck the grasshoppers, or rather they struck me. I passed through them in countless millions and left them just at the state line as I turned east. I got to Butler just at dark and put up at the Hotel Walley, just opened. The house is still standing just north of Powers' mill. There I had the privilege of sleeping on the floor. The next day I went to Pleasant Gap where I had friends. In relating my experience there I told about the grasshoppers in Kansas, and while none of them came square out and called me a liar, they looked as if they thought I was the d-mdest liar in

America. This was the last of September and about October 1st, the hoppers arrived and I was vindicated, and have passed for a reasonably truthful man ever since. It was something wonderful to see the piles of hoppers. The weather was getting cool and they would pile upon the sides of the buildings and in the ruts and ditches along the road. It was a continual crush under the horses' hoofs and the wheels of the wagon while driving on the road. But they came too late to do much damage, and the most of the spring brood was hatched out in an early warm spell and then killed by a hard freeze. The grasshopper visitation of 1874 and '75 is familiar to a great many and I will pass it by.

I engaged in merchandising in Pleasant Gap and continued there till the spring of 1871 when I moved on a farm on the south line of Summit township, where I engaged in farming and fruit growing. When I first came to Pleasant Gap all the goods, including lumber, were hauled from Pleasant Hill to all points through this country. From Pleasant Gap we had no direct road. I crossed the prairie east of Butler from Pleasant Gap to the Mounds several times without any road, but about May 1, 1867, a company of us started out for Pleasant Hill for goods, and concluded we would lay out a We loaded two wagons with stakes and Judge direct road. Kreger and myself went ahead on ponies to select the crossings on the sloughs. The wagons following set up a line of stakes near enough together to be seen from one to another. When we got to the Butler and Pleasant Hill road we put up a post and sign-board pointing down the row of stakes: Pleasant Gap, Papinville, Nevada, Ft. Scott, etc. Such was the imigration to this country and south and west of us at that time that in two weeks there was a well marked road down that line, and every stake gone for camp fires. A great many of the marks of that old road are yet visible, but as we did not pay any attention to lines, only to get there by the shortest route, it is all inclosed in farms and has disappeared.

There were a few orchards in the county at that time which had escaped the ravages of war, one of the most noted in the eastern part of the county being the John Hale orchard. Judge Roger also had quite an orchard, then several small orchards; but the apples were mostly Janetons which

did well in those days and brought fine prices. Teams coming from Kansas every fall for apples and paying good prices.

There were quite a good many small peach orchards in the county, all seedlings. The peaches were good and some of them very fine. I am frequently asked why we don't have such fruit now. The seedling peaches are poor-things and the Janeton apple appears to be played out. The answer is: These orchards were planted on fertile soil. The scabs and rusts and rots and all the different fungus growths which trouble us now, had not been introduced. The insect enemies were kept down by the numerous birds, and some of the most destructive insect pests were yet unknown. The peach seeds from which those trees were grown had been brought to this country, had been selected from the best peaches, and nearly all the seedlings were fairly good, but as young trees came up haphazard from their seed, they have proved in most cases to be nearly worthless, as the tendency is backward to the original type. It is only by careful selection, and accident, that we can get any advance. At that time there was no small fruit grown, the woods were depended upon for blackberries and raspberries, and the prairies for strawberries, which were of fine flavor and considered good enough for anybody. But in size they would compare unfavorably with the Buboch and Jumbo and others of the present.

Those old orchards planted before the war have all practically disappeared, only a tree here and there remaining; showing very clearly that we cannot expect fruit trees to live to a great age in this climate. In fact most of the trees planted soon after the war are dead or in a decaying condition. The lesson we should learn from this is, plant varieties that come into bearing young, give them good cultivation and replace them with another orchard when they begin to fail. The first orchards planted here after the war were selected with very little knowledge of the adaptability of varieties.

In 1871-72-73 I set an orchard of one thousand apple trees with some peach, pear and plumb. I knew nothing about what to plant, and there was no one to tell me, as but few varieties had been tried. My planting was therefore to a

great extent experimental. I planted some tifty varieties of apples, all of them highly recommended and all doing well somewhere, but out of the whole list not more than eight or ten varieties were worth planting here. The result was, that while the Ben Davis, Jonathan and a few others were very profitable they had too much of a load of dead heads to carry to make the whole investment very remunerative. This was the experience of most planters at that time. A few were fortunate enough to strike the paying varieties in their setting and their orchards were very profitable.

During the 70's quite an interest was taken in orchard pianting, and perhaps more fruit trees were planted than during any other decade in the history of the county, and as the soil was new, insect pests scarce, the scab and rust, and rot only beginning to show in a few localities, most of the trees did well and made a healthy growth, and during the 80's were bearing fine fruit, which found a ready shipping market south and west, after the Kansas wagon trade stopped, which happened as soon as eastern Kansas could grow a supply. The apple shipments culminated in 1890, when with a good crop here and almost a total failure in the East, the apple crop brought more money to Bates County than any other crop grown. The crop of 1891 was also good and brought a good revenue to the county. Since then the apple shipment from this county has been on the decline, owing to several causes; The decline of those orchards planted from '65 to '8) without a corresponding amount of young trees to take their place; An increased home demand; but more than all else, the falling off is due to the ravages of insect enemies and fungus growth; such as scabs, blight, etc. Now what is the remedy of this and how can we succeed in growing good crops of fine fruit again? My answer is: By planting varieties which have proven successful, giving them care and cultivation, and fertilizing if needed. Spraying both for fungus growth and injurious in sects, with these instructions fairly carried out, good fruit and plenty of it will be the result. On the other hand buy high priced novelties and new things of the tree peddlers, stick them in the ground and leave them to take care of themselves and I will guarantee failure every time. The neglect of our trees has more to do with our failure than anything else. Who would

now think of planting a field of corn and leaving it to itself, expecting to return in the fall and find a crop. Yet in the early settlement of this country the soil was turned over, the corn was dropped along the edge of the furrow to be covered up by the next, or was chopped in with an ax or a spade and a crop of sod corn was gathered in the fall. A few trees were planted in the virgin soil and with very little care crops of luscious fruit was the result. But this is all past. We must now get our bread and also our fruit by the sweat of our brow, with intelligent labor and care. I will bring my article to a close by paying a tribute to those old orchards planted by the early pioneers in this country. How much the material development of this country is due to them? How many of the settlers here from 1865 to 1870 were induced to stop and locate by their luscious fruit and fine healthy appearance no one can tell. The Hale orchard standing as it did on the public road, trees uniform, healthy and full of fruit, who can limit its influence on the merits of immigrants. Who can say how many were induced to locate by it, and others like it. But these old orchards have passed away, and likewise their owners. A chance tree now and then remains. Of the very old settlers who planted them, there is here and there to be found a gray-haired man or woman. Let us venerate both the tree and the planter.

HENRY SPEER.

# SECOND LIEUTENANT WEDDLE.

One of Our Most Respected Citizens. He Writes au Interesting Autobiography.

Early Times in Bates and Cass. Custom and Business of Early Settlers. How They got Along Without Money. The Only Enemy He Fears Now.

The author of this sketch was born at Blue Springs, in Jackson county, Mo., March 31st, 1831. When twelve months old my parents moved to Cass county and located four miles east of Harrisonville on Camp Branch. It was here that I grew to the years of reccollection. The schools of that age were very poor. There were no free schools in those days. The neighbors got together in a radius of three or four miles and set the day to build a school house. They met in a black oak grove near the house of one Hiram Graham, and there built a log cabin, and covered it with four foot boards and weighed them down with poles to keep the wind from blowing them off. They chopped the door out with an ax, and it never had any shutter. School books were a rarety in those days. Small primers of 15 or 20 pages were used. My mother made the book I started to school with. It was simply a bit of brown paste board with letters composing the alphabet, cut from old books or newspapers, pasted thereon. In about three weeks I mastered my study and had to quit school for the want of a higher grade of books. I think the school was composed of fifteen scholars. The teacher's name was McCord.

In those days all able bodied men were enrolled in militia

companies and had to drill, or muster, so many times a year.

My father would take me with him to town and would buy me a half section of ginger bread, and set me down by the old cake woman by the corner of Wilson & Brook's store. If there are any old timers around Harrisonville I venture to say they remember the old ginger bread woman (Mrs. Burney). At this time I guess Harrisonville had three dozen inhabitants and twelve or fifteen log houses, one dry goods store, one hotel, and a saloon. The saloon did the largest business.

In 1842 my father sold his claim and the little improvements for \$200. There was no money in the trade. The pay was oxen, cows, sheep, etc. In the spring of 1843 we loaded our wagon and started for Bates County. We crossed Grand river at Ingel's Ford. Ingel lived there at that time, but there was no bridge or mill there then, after leaving there we saw no more houses. We crossed Deer Creek not far from old Cole town. From there we steered our course as near as possible to a point three and one-half miles southwest of Butler. The prairies had been burnt smooth. There was not a human or tame animal to be seen during that day, but deer, wolves and prairie chickens were numerous. We arrived at our destination, went to work, cleared off a building spot, and built a house and called it home. We found the settlements farther apart here than they were in Cass. People in those days lived mostly on their own resources. would clear up small patches of land in the brush or timber for garden truck, and a small patch of corn. Occasionally one would venture out and fence in ten or twenty acres of prairie. The business of the men was mostly hunting and fishing; of the women spinning and weaving. There was nothing to stimulate a man to press forward to accumulate property, for it was worth but little. Barter was the custom of the country. The groceries and dry goods they got were mostly paid for in furs, and deer hides, and the hams of deer were salted and dried, they sold at from 50c. to 75c, per pair. Occasionally two or three neighbors spliced together and loaded up a wagon with vegetables, and attended the Indian payment by the Government. You had to get permission from the agent to trade with the Indians. The people would get a few dollars in this way. From 1837 to 1847

money was not considered in a dicker, in fact there was hardly anything that had a money price on it. I remember seeing my father buy 14 lbs. of coffee for one dollar at Harmony, Missouri. I remember seeing calves sell for one dollar in the fall of the year, and cows at \$5.00 When the Mexican War commenced Government agents ran all over this country, bought up all the oxen they could get to freight across the country for the army. This stimulated the people to try and do something. On the heels of this gold was discovered in California. In this excitement I lit out for the land of gold in 1850.

I was nineteen years old when I started. We had many trials and hardships before we got through. We were four months on the road. I worked two years in the mines, but failed to make a Klondyke strike. After many ups and downs I returned to Missouri with a little money. I bought land and commenced making a farm, I spent what little money I had for the land, and improving it, and in stock. Right at this point the Civil War broke out; everything was excitement. Judging the people from their talk and actions you would have supposed they would be of one mind. I enlisted early in the spring of 1861 in what was called Cumming's Batalion, Missouri State Guard of three companies for six months. This organization was intended to cruise along the Kansas line to keep down trouble. Two-of these companies were from Bates, and one from Henry. Every thing moved along smoothly till late in the fall, when General Lane from Kansas swooped down on us with two thousand men, and scattered us to the four winds (nobody was killed). I considered Gen. Lamb had discharged me, as also many others, so got on my horse and lit out for Texas. While on the road I came to the conclusion that I would have nothing more to do with the war. When I reached Texas the Confederate Congress had passed the Conscript law, putting every man in the service from 18 to 45 years of age. They didn't let me rest long before they got after me and I dodged and hid there for four or five months, and I became convinced I could not stay there; so I retraced my steps (as did many others) and came back to the southern part of Missouri. Here I met up with some of the old neighbors from Bates. They gave a gloomy account of affairs up there.

Here I saw there was no way for me to keep out of the trouble, so I took the side of my choice and enlisted in the Confederate army. I was made the fifth sergeant, it was my duty to draw the rations for the company and issue them to the men. In about twelve months our Captain was promoted to Major, the line of officers went up by promotion, which left a vacancy of one Second Lieutenant, and I was elected to fill the vacancy. I had good health all the time of the war, and encountered considerable hardship; I was in the battle of Prairie Grove, and the attack on Helena by Gen. Holmes; also at Pleasant Hill against Banks; and the battle of Jenkin's Ferry on Solian river, against Steel. trans-Mississippi was surrendered by Generals Price and Buckner. The most of our army was at Shreveport, Louisiana. I got my parole and weut to Texas, and staid there till the spring of 1866, and then came to Missouri. I found everything gone, and burnt up. Where the houses and fences once stood had grown up in big weeds; everything had a mournful appearance to me. I had one little mule that I had brought from Texas, that and my land was everything I had on earth, and five years' back taxes on the land. I went to work by the month and paid up my taxes. kind had to keep themselves straight, I talked very little, and strictly attended to my own business, and never got into any trouble, not even insulted. I rebuilt the old farm. and am on it yet, living under my own vine and fig tree.

> Yours Respectfully, S. H. Weddle.

### CAPTAIN JOHN A. DEVINNY.

Interviewed, and Talks of Early Times in Bates. A United and Harmonious People. The Captain not Disposed to Discuss Unpleasant Things out His Memory Good.

Capt. Devinny was born in Starke county, Ohio, and was educated in the common schools. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade and has followed that business until recent years. He left Ohio in 1856, went to Chicago, on his way to Missouri, and while there he heard Stephen A. Douglass on the Kansas-Nebraska bill and heard the people deride and hoot him. General Cass spoke on the same occasion. This was while the Kansas war was on, and he remained there until the election was over, and started the next day to Missouri. In 1862 he was appointed sheriff by Gov. Gamble, and served until succeeded by the election of Page. He was elected treasurer in 1864 at Johnstown. At that time county officers were more honorary than lucrative. In 1865 he was elected to the legislature to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Myers, and served through one session at Jefferson City. He has served the people of Mt. Pleasant two terms as collector, two as clerk and assessor, and in various other capacities efficiently and honestly.

"I came to Bates in the fall of 1857, from Clinton, Henry county, and have resided here continously ever since, except a short time while in the service during our unfortunate war. At that time there were not to exceed 500 inhabitants in Butler. There were only a few stores and a blacksmith shop or two; and a little church building known as the Union church, situate on block 5, Montgomery's 1st addition and the building was occupied as a school house. The congregation

which worshipped therein finally lost title to the lot by reason of having no church organization, and the title fell back to Montgomery. The spot of ground is now owned by Dr. J. M. Christy. The first circuit court was held in this little structure the fall I came here, by Judge Hicks. This was before all the records had been moved up from Papinville, the old county seat; and I remember on one occasion while court was in session the old stove pipe fell down on his Honor, and so begrimed and besutted him that he had to adjourn court until he could clean himself up. Peter B. Stratton was circuit clerk, and Mr. Edgar was sheriff. I remember the lawyers at this term as Starnes, Hollingsworth, Barrows of Papinville and others from adjoining counties. The contract for the old brick court house was let in the fall of 1857 and it was finished in 1858, after which court was held in it until burned in the fall of 1861. At that time General Price had his headquarters at Osceola and efforts were made to have a detachment stationed here. The Federal forces in Kansas heard of this and sent a detachment over here and burned the court house and several buildings on the west side, and perhaps others. Prior to this, early in the war, Robert L. Duncan, county clerk, had taken the records of his office to Clinton, and after Gen. Lane, the "Grim Chieftain of Kansas," had burned Osceola and was on his way back to Kansas he passed through Butler and took the remaining records to Leavenworth. All records were preserved and returned after the war with the loss of the marriage records only. After the famous 'Order Number 11" by Gen. Ewing had practically depopulated Bates and other border counties, marauding parties passing through here burned what was left of Butler in 1863. The county was filling up rapidly when I came here. The Kansas trouble had not subsided in '57 but the people were peaceable and quiet. They lived much like all people do in a new and sparsely settled country. There was little crime prior to the war period; and much of the early history of the county prior to and during the war has never been written and never will be.

A few years more and those who lived here in 1857 when I came will live here no more. It is well that the bitterness and animosities of thirty years ago are gone before some of

us who passed through those thrilling times. Memories exist but resentments are dead.

Men have changed their political beliefs, and party ties have been broken in peace. And whatever may divide us "old settlers" now are such questions as divide the men of a younger generation. We are a united and harmonious people and live in one of the favored sections of the country.

There should be a roll call at each succeeding Old Settlers' reunion and some fitting memorial service adopted in memory of those, if any, who have passed beyond the river of death during the previous year."

### LIEUTENANT JOHN ATKISON.

Details Some Interesting Historical Facts.

In March 1800, John Atkison, the author of this sketch, came to Bates County and settled at the town of Pleasant Gap. He had come from a Free State, Ohio, and although a citizen of Cooper county, Mo. since 1844, he was regarded by the Pro-Slavery men of this section with suspicion, as all men were who were known to have come from a Free State. The war spirit was getting pretty high at that time, and the Southern sentiment largely predominated among the people of this section.

There was a drunken blacksmith by the name of Watson living at Pleasant Gap. Watson notified Atkison to leave there, and not complying he shot at him twice, afterwards claiming he did it to scare him. He left then and went to Sedalia and found Federal troops there. He recruited a platoon of thirty men and was elected 1st Lieutenant. He then went on and recruited a full company. Col. John F. Philips was raising a regiment there, Atkison's company joined his





# JOHN ATKISON.

John Atkison was born in Kanawha County, West Virginia, November 12, 1815. He lived there until grown, on a farm, and attended school only six months, traveling three miles over a high mountain to and from. His father died when he was twenty years old. His mother then moved to Ohio with a family of seven children and settled in Mercer county. He married Miss Hannah Catterlin June 18, 1840. While living there he was elected and commissioned a Justice of the Peace. After that he was elected captain of a militia company under the existing laws of Ohio, and was commissioned by the Govenor. Two children were born there. They then moved to Missouri in a two-horse wagon in 1844, and settled near Otterville in Cooper county, nine children being born to them while living there. They moved to Bates county March 28, 1860, settling in Pleasant Gap. Two children were born there, making in all 13 children. The fact of coming from a free state to Missouri he was looked on and called a black Republican and Abolitionist.

He enlisted in Co. "H." 7th Calvary, M. S. M. in 1862, and served about one year in Co. "H." as first Lieutenant. On account of disability, he was compelled to resign. Soon afterward he was appointed captain of a company of home guards for Bates county by Gov. Fletcher, with head-quarters at Pleasant Gap. He was elected sheriff in the fall of 1864, and shortly afterward the legislature passed a bill disfranchising all rebels and rebel sympathisers, and declaring all the county offices vacant. Then the Governor appointed him to fill out his unexpired term. In 1866 he was elected again, and in all served the people as sheriff four years. He was also ex-officio collector of taxes. Prior to his election as sheriff the

time he was a Judge of the County Court.

regiment and was designated Company H. In 1862 Company H was ordered to Lexington, Mo. On the 15th of August, 1862 Company H, with other troops was ordered to Lone Jack, Jackson county, in command of Major Foster of the 7th Regiment. Company H was the only company of the 7th Regiment that was engaged in the Lone Jack fight, one of the hardest fought battles of the war considering the number engaged in it. While on that trip Atkison was thrown from his horse and seriously injured, on account of which he had to resign his commission. He returned and found his family living in Clinton, Henry county, Mo. He then moved to Germantown in Henry county. Shortly, after that General Ewing issued his famous order known as "No 11"; ordering all the inhabitants out of Bates County. Every family in the county left, excepting Jefferson L. Porter who lived near Johnstown. It is said he and his family went over in Henry county and stayed all night and returned the next day to his home, and never left there again. Soon after returning home Lieutenant Atkison recruited a company of malitia, known as Home Guards. He was elected Captain and served it that capacity the rest of the war.

In the meatine Bates County had lost its organization. The people petitioned the Governor to appoint judges that they might reorganize the county. He appointed Jacob D. Wright, who then temporarily resided in Dresden, Mo., and John Atkison and Jefferson L. Porter as judges: The judges met and organized, they appointed John D. Mvers clerk. There was no one living in the county at that time except Jefferson Porter. The court then designated Johnstown as the place where court might be held and legal business transacted. They held two or three courts in Johnstown before any one moved back to Bates County. Time for election came on, notice was given temporary citizens living nearby that an election would be held in Johnstown to elect county officers. John B. Newberry had been elected sheriff of Bates County in 1862, and was serving at that time, but temporarily out of the county.

The election held at Johnstown was in August 1864. At that election John Atkison was elected sheriff, and resigned as county judge, to accept that office. C. I. Robords, John Griggs and Mr. Petemyers were elected county judges for

the ensuing term of two years. John D. Myers was elected circuit clerk, and he was also ex-officio county clerk and recorder. Capt. H. C. Donnohue was elected Treasurer. At that time we had no county prosecutor nor probate judge. On the expiration of his term Sheriff Atkison was re-elected in 1866, and thus served two full terms. This was during the unsettled times succeeding the war, and by the close of his last term the county had been fully re-populated and the civil authorities had restored order. Mr. Atkison has resided in Butler with his family ever since, and is now in his 85th year.

An incident in his life while sheriff was the offer of \$10,000 from some Texas cattle men who had 10,000 head of cattle in Vernon and Barton counties, to let these cattle go through the county of Bates to the railroad at Holden for shipment east. There was at that time a statute against driving Southern cattle through this state, on account of Texas fever. This munificent offer was rejected and the cattle had to be driven out of the state and across the Mississippi at Memphis.

Another incident occurred in April 1865, during his first term as sheriff, and while he still resided at Germantown. Henry county. Only a few men lived in this county at that time. It had been the practice of certain marauding parties to traverse this county, stealing horses and doing other devilment. Judge J. L. Porter reported a gang in the vicinity of Johnstown which had tried to take the Judge's horse, and did shoot and kill his horse while he was trying to get away. Upon the report of this and other acts of lawlessness upon the part of these traveling marauders, Sheriff Atkison summoned a posse comitatis and pursued them north to Grand river. Among the posse were J. L. Porter, A. E. Page, John Sisson, George and Wm. Warner, and Valincount and Lafayette Griggs, and some others. On their march they stopped at the home of Mr. Page who had just returned to the county, where a laughable incident occurred. Here they got track of the marauders afresh, and pushing on they suddenly came upon nine of the party who were afoot, the ones on horseback having gone further up the river where they could cross. The fight opened at once by the opposing forces. At the first fire Lafayette Griggs fell dead. It became a running fight thereafter and both parties got across the river, and the marauders made a staud in a small lake. Here the battle raged fast and furious. The captain who shot Griggs, was shot by Griggs at the same moment, the ball hitting him in the right hand and shattering his arm to the shoulder. It was supposed that eight men went into the lake and so far as he saw or knew, only two men ever got out. He said he rode across the lake and the water was very crimson with human blood, but he only saw two dead bodies in the water. The two that got out escaped and the captain who had been shot was afterward killed by some of the posse. This battle occurred on April 14, and after the battle the dead body of Griggs was tied on a horse and it was taken back to Germantown for burial. The horse of Sheriff Atkison was shot in the nose and it bled so that it fell down. They made arrangements to put two men on one horse, supposing this horse was dead; but the blood stopped and the horse got up and overtook the party about two miles out and fully recovered. None of the posse except Griggs were hurt. The dead marauders were left where they died. some fourteen miles from the closest settlement at that time.

A report of this fight was made by Sheriff Atkison to a Sedalia paper published by Thos. Single and printed by him. Several of the parties in the Sheriff's posse are still living and would doubtless corroborate this last battle of the war within our borders.

This was the last of the traveling marauders. The war was just over, and soon peace and quiet prevailed.

#### R. G. HARTWELL.

An Interesting Account of Men and Events in Our Early History.

Old Settlers will Enjoy this Letter. Mr. Hartwell is a Well Informed Man and Writes Well.

The writer landed in Butler, April 24, 1866, in company with Capt E. P. Henry, Judge Weaver, Charley Morris and George Bartley. The Sheriff John Atkison and J. D. Myers who was filling the offices of county clerk, circuit clerk, and recorder, were then building each of them offices on the public square, having just moved the records from Pleasant Gap to Butler. There was supposed to be a daily stage run each way from Pleasant Hill to Ft. Scott and Ft. Scott to Pleasant Hill. Butler being the half-way station. A. H. Lamb was the Butler stage agent. At that time there were probably not to exceed one thousand people in the county, and not a dwelling house in Butler; but there was one or two in process of erection. The bushwhackers and Kansas jayhawkers had left a few old barns built of native lumber, and a small part of two or three buildings, formerly used for dwellings that were not worth the trouble of setting on fire.

The attorneys here at that time were Wm. Page, David McGaughey, C. C. Bassett, C. F. Boxley, Tom Stearns, and Horton & Christian. Stearns died 1866, Horton died in 1869, and Christian married Hortons's widow and moved to Illinois a few years later.

J. W. Cullar, Dave Forbes and Benjamine White had stores on a very small scale with about a shirt tail full of goods and a barrel of whiskey; but I am not certain that all of them had the barrel of whiskey. Coran and Shane about

that time opened up a saloon, and several old bums daily held a ghost dance on the north side of the square, having their dead, line; and woe to the poor victim they could induce to cross that line. He was held till the bottle was replenished.

That summer J. W. Hannah and Smith C. Minturn put up a two story building on the corner that the Bennett & Wheeler Mercantile Co. now occupy, and put in a good stock, consisting principally of hardware. A two story building was also built west of the corner where the Palace hotel now stands, and occupied as a dry goods store by M. S. Cowles & Co.

Join A. Divinny, Judge Steele and J. G. McKibben were the building contractors in the spring and summer of 1866, and later J. B. Tinklepaugh and D. B. Heath came. In the summer of '66 the Bates County Record was started by D. K. Abeel, was also running a paper at Harrisonville; but in the summer of '67 O. D. Austin bought the paper and is supposed to be still holding the fort for the Republican party—in the newspaper line.

E. P. Henry & R. G. Hartwell opened the first exclusive real estate office in the county in the summer of '66. Others were connecting real estate with law practice: but soon had all the law practice they could attend to, and dropped out of the real estate business.

In '67 the jail was built, with dwelling attached, which was occupied by Sheriff Atkison and family, who was not only sheriff but was ex-officio county collector, and having no better place to keep the county money he often had from ten to twenty thousand dollars in the house, which he generally kept in a ballot box. One John Walt who was in the employ of the Sheriff took a fancy to that ballot box one night when it contained about \$12,000 or \$14,000, and in the absence of Atkison, slipped it out and buried the money in the ground; and returning to his work as innocent as a suckling dove; but he was finally spotted, and Lamb, who was then deputy sheriff, can tell all about how and where they found the money.

The first sermon preached in Butler after the war was about the last of April '66 by one Callaway, sent into Missouri by the Southern Illinois M. E. Conference as a mission-

ary, and having consented to preach, next day being Sunday, we carried lumber in and improvised seats in the partly finished office of Sheriff Atkison. The Sunday following Bro. Willard from Wisconsin Conference having come to Butler during the week filled the Sheriff's pulpit, and as he remained during the summer he organized what is now known as the Ohio Street M. E. Church. The next year the First Presbyterian Church was organized by Rev. S. W. Clark, with only three members, but it grew rapidly in members and they built the first church building in the town. There was a building put up in '66 by private subscription, near where the Presbyterian church now stands, and used for school, Sunday School and public worship till the new church and school house were bailt when it was given to the negroes for church and school purposes.

Among the early physicians in Butler was Drs. Frizell, Boulware and Cornell. The Masonic Lodge was organized in October 1867 with about twelve charter members, of which only three are now living in Butler. Dr. J. H. Frizell was the first Master of the lodge. He has now gone from labor to the place where all good Masons go.

Old Time, whose scythe is always going, has gathered in a large number of the early settlers of our beautiful city, while some have moved away, and today one can almost count on his fingers the residents of Butler that were here in April 1866. The harvest is still going on and in a few more years our reunion of the early settlers will be on the other side of the River. God grant that when life's curtain is lifted to us our reunion shall be one that never ends.

R. G. HARTWELL

## THE BATTLE AT FORT TOOTHMAN.

This fort was situate on the N. W. quarter, Section 35, Township 40, Range 32, in Charlotte township.

J. S. Pierce, an old settler, being interviewed said:

"I came to Bates County in the spring of 1853, and have resided here ever since, except a short time during the late unhappy war between the States. Ft. Toothman was a regular U. S. fort, and garrisoned by regular U. S. troops, colored; and must have been established there late in 1862. What I know about the battle was gleaned from a soldier whom I met in Little Rock, Ark., shortly after the battle, and who had participated in it. He and other Southern men were camped, or rendezvoused on the slough island nearly directly south of the fort, and were taking care of themselves the best they could in the unsettled condition of the country.

"The colored troops to the number of 150 or 200, were foraging upon the country for a living; and in order to punish them these Southern men planned an attack. They sent out a few men to approach the fort and entice the colored troops out. The rest of the force was quietly disposed for action a short distance south on the low land of the Marais de Cygne river. One man had been placed in a cottonwood tree where he could see the colored troops, and at the same time signal a charge. This was not to be made nutil the colored troops were some distance from the fort, and near the river timber.

The scheme worked. The colored troops came out in force and pursued the squad nearly to the timber, and at the proper time the man in the cottonwood tree gave the signal, and the Southern men, numbering some 15 to 25 men, charged the colored troops, and the battle raged fast and furious until the few who escaped were inside Fort Toothman. Both sides were mounted, and the Southern men had the advantage of fresh horses, and the colored troops had to retreat with fagged horses and up over the bluffs towards the fort. Hence, they were cut down mercilessly, and only one

or two survived to get inside the fort. The Southern men, who had sustained no losses, soon evacuated the island, and went south. The colored troops remaining were soon afterward ordered to some other post."

James Drysdale, being interviewed on the same matter, said:

"I came to this county in 1868, and settled on a farm one mile west of Ft. Toothman. I also own the 40 adjoining the Toothman farm on the west. When I first settled there the earthworks and some of the timper used in the fort were still there. The Toothman house was the center of the works, and the earth works surrounding took in about an acre of ground. This farm has since been known as the Cogill farm. A short distance north of the fort there was fresh dirt thrown up and everything indicated a burial ground. Here, I was informed, was where the men killed in the battle were buried. Recently I had a talk with a woman by the name of Wheeler, whose maiden name was Langferd, and who resided on the Oliver Ellswick place, adjoining the Toothman place on the north, at the time of the battle, and she said she saw the battle and that there were twenty-one colored troops and one white man, commanding, killed; that the colored men were buried there, and the white man taken to Mound City, Kansas for interment, This battle was fought some time prior to General Ewing's Order No. 11, which was dated August 25, 1853, and from all the information at hand, it was probably on or about the 1st of June."

This is supposed to have been the only battle fought on Bates County soil in which regular U. S. troops were engaged.





# WILLIAM E. WALTON.

William E. Walton was born in Cooper County, Mo., August 31, 1842, and has lived in Bates County, Mo., since 1870. He was county clerk of Bates County during the years of 1875, 76, '77 and '78. He is president of the Missouri State Bank and also of The Walton Trust Company of Butler, Mo., and has been in the banking business for 20 years.

### WILLIAM E. WALTON

WRITES ENTERTAININGLY OF BATES COUNTY AND HER PEOPLE TWENTY-SEVEN YEARS AGO.

You ask me to write about Bates county as it appeared twenty-seven years ago.

I came here in July, 1870, and began the making of a set of title abstract books. Butler was a small village, and Bates county one big prairie with timber along the streams.

Where Rich Hill, Adrian, Hume, Foster, Merwin and Amsterdam now stand was then wild prairie land. Our court house was being built by John E. Tinklepaugh, a contractor, but he failed, and it was completed by his bondsmen. None of the streams were bridged, unless there was one bridge at Pappinville. After big rains we had three ways of crossing, viz.: wade, swim, or wait for low water.

Times were good and everybody making money. Non-residents owned the big prairies and paid taxes while our farmers and stock raisers grazed thousands of cattle on the land and grew rich on "free range." Immigrants with money were coming from everywhere, but principally from the north, buying the rich, low priced land, plewing up the sod, building houses and making farms. In fact, we were at the high tide of prosperity in 1870.

The war lasted four years and had closed five years prior to this time. During its continuance it brought sorrow and death to a million homes, and reduced the South from a condition of affluence to that of poverty. On account of the war the government had paid out hundreds of millions of dollars, and this vast sum was in the hands of the people. True, the government had borrowed this money by selling to Europe interest-bearing bonds, but we had the money and they had the bonds and pay day was a long ways off. It was an era of speculation and money making. The mints were open to the free coinage of both gold and silver, but neither metal was in

circulation. Gold was at a premium, and had been for years. This was before the crime of 1873. Our money was all paper. We were getting rich and getting in debt both. In 1873 the Jay Cooke bank failed. This startled the country and was the beginning of a panic that covered the United States and ruined thousands that were in debt. Although money was plenty and business good, in 1870 interest rates ruled high. Money was active and in great demand, for everybody speculated. From 15 to 18 per cent was the rate for short-time loans, and on five-year farm loans from 12 to 15 per cent. I frequently borrowed money then; and was considered fortunate when I could get it at 15 per cent.

The first bank in Butler was owned by the "Dunbaugh Brothers." It failed in October, 1870, owing its depositors \$70,000.00. Immediately after this failure, Mr. Cheeney, F. J. Tygard and P. A. Burgess came from Holden, Mo., and opened the Bates County Bank which is now the oldest and was for several years the only bank here. There are now eleven banks in Bates county.

Courts were held up stairs in the room now occupied by Sam Levy & Co. Church services were frequently held in the same room. Politically times were hot in 1870. Our congressman was S. S. Burdett, a lawyer living at Osceola. He was a republican, and had defeated for congress John F. Phillips, now federal judge at Kansas City. During the Bryan-McKinley campaign he visited Butler after an absence of 25 years and spoke in our opera house. Our circuit judge was David McGanghey. The writer was clerk of election in Clintor, Mo., in 1868, and counted the votes when he defeated Judge Foster P. Wright. Both are now dead. John D. Myers was county clerk, circuit clerk and recorder of deeds. He was the father of Mrs. Judge Steele of Butler. Myers was "southern raised," but was a "Union man." He had troubles during the war and sincerely believed he had been badly treated. He was positive and outspoken. Such men always have enemies. He was an honest man, always true to a friend. Our county judges were B. H. Thornton, who owned and lived on the Badglev farm two miles southwest of Butler, L. E. Hall of Homer township, and J. N. Crigler, who yet lives near Johnstown. Wesley T. Smith was sheriff and tax collector. He was a defaulter for \$18,000.00, but \$10,000.00 was paid by his bondsmen. H. C. Donnohue, who recently ran for congress on the populist ticket, was county treasurer.

C. C. Bassett, A. M. Christian, C. F. Boxley, A. Henry, Wm. Page, P. H. Holcomb, Sam Riggs, L. D. Condee, T. J. Gallaway, C. H. Wilson, N. A. Wade, A. T. Holcomb, J. K. Hansburgh, J. K. Brugler and J. J. Brumback were our lawyers. Bassett was a caddidate for circuit judge in 1872, but was defeated by Foster P. Wright. Henry and Bassett were each candidates for congress several times, but neither secured the democratic nomination.

Doctors Boulware, Pyle, Frizell, Carnal, Martin, Patten and Heath were the physicians. All are yet living except Frizell and Carnal. A. H. Lamb was postmaster and kept the office in a one-story frame that stood on the lot now covered by the west half of the Palace Hotel.

The republicans held all the offices. They had passed a law in 1865 that "Confederates" and "Southern Sympathizers" were disfranchised. This law was not repealed until 1870. In that year the republican party of Missouri "split" on the question of enfranchisement. B. Gratz Brown and Carl Schurz, both orriginal old line republicans, bolted the convention and became leaders in favor of restoring the ballot to all southerners. They were called "liberal republicans" to distinguish them from the "regular republican party" that opposed enfranchisement. The democrats of Missouri made no nominations but voted the liberal ticket. The result was B. Gratz Brown was elected Governor and Carl Schurz elected to the United States Senate. The republicans lost control in Missouri and the ballot was restored to all Confederates and southern sympathizers. In Bates county the ticket elected was a combination of "liberal republicatis" and democrats, viz: John B. Newberry, sheriff. F. V. Holloway, treasurer; John R. Walker, representative, S. H. Geisel,

Circuit Clerk, Win. Smith, County Clerk. All being democrats except Geisel and Smith.

. John R. Walker was then a young wealthy farmer living 8 miles north east of Butler. He is now U S. District attorney at Kansas City.

O. D. Austin was then as now editor of the "Record." W. A. Feely had recently begun the publication of the "Democrat." The writer in Oct. 1870 assisted John R. Wa'ker, N. A. Wade and others in carrying the type and material of the Democrat up stairs in a frame building that stood where the Missouri State Bank now is, and from that room was published the "Bat's County Democrat." Feely died several years later and is buried in the old cemetery. There was much of bitterness in politics then. The republicans called the southerners "Rebels." The southerners called the republicans "Radicals." Neither side showing much liberality. We had not then learned this truth—that each man's pecuiar views are the natural outgrowth of his environments—that education and surroundings in youth largely moulds and shapes opinions.

Had Jeff Davis been born and raised in Maine he would doubtless have been an abolitionist, and John Brown if born and brought up in South Carolina would in all probability have been a secessionist.

We had no railroads but our people were anxious to secure one. Under the law bonds could be voted by the tax-payers to aid in building railroads. In a year or two almost every county in Missouri had issued two or three hundred thousand dollars in bonds, sold them in the market for cash and afterwards paid the money to wild cat companies that had nothing to build railroads with outside of this money. The roads were half finished when the money gave out. Litigation followed for years. The courts generally held the bonds legal.

In September 1874 grasshoppers came. Being late in the season but little damage was done crops. They deposited their eggs in the ground and early in the following spring hatched out by the million and proceeded at once with voracious appetites to devour everything green. The whole country was covered with them. They were as thick on the ground as bees sometimes get on the outside of a hive. Our people were much discouraged for it looked as if nothing could be raised. But to our great joy one day late in the spring the "Hoppers" took fligt and we have never seen them since.

In looking back twenty-seven years I am impressed with the changes "wrought by time." Hundreds of intimate friends then my associates have passed to the beyond. However there are many changes for the better. There is much less drunkenness now than then. Education is more general and the good influence of the church is making its impression more and more on the public mind as the years come and go. The asperities incident to the war have to a great extent disappeared. For thirty years now the Northern and Southern people have lived here together, their children have intermarried and they are brothers in the lodge and the church. Our political beliefs that differed so widely when living apart have now after years of intimate social contact shaded into each other.

May we ever live together harmoniously, having for our standard the highest type of American citizenship and thus add to the development and renown of the most intelligent and rapid growing nation known to man.

WM. E. WALTON.

I am asked to write something about events of "long ago" in addition to the foregoing communication written by me in 1897. In looking over the article I find that three of the parties named therein have since died, viz., Judge J. N. Crigler, Dr. E. Pyle and Hon. John R. Walker. Taking a retrospective view of the 30 years I have lived in Butler many events crowd my mind. One is the crusade, now almost forgotten, that twenty-five years ago stirred Butler from center to circumference. Whiskey drinking was greater then than now. Finally after much agitation the temperance question became the leading one and war was waged against the saloons and all drug stores that sold liquor. The ladies became active in the movement, which in 1874 culminated in

the crusade when ladies to the number of two or three hundred met daily and held temperance services and prayer meetings and then marched in a body to the saloons and drug stores where they would sing and pray and by moral suasion try and persuade the proprietors to cease selling liquor. This was kept up for weeks and months. Finally, one by one, all the saloons and drug stores capitulated except Shaw & Hensley. As I write now I have before me the "Women's Appeal" to Shaw & Hensley, dated April 21, 1874, and signed by 380 ladies living in and near Butler. But Shaw & Hensley defied public sentiment, the women and the law, and continued selling liquor. But the crusade was a thrilling event that will always be remembered by those who witnessed it, over a quarter of a century ago.

About this time we had the Rat law. For some cause that I have never seen explained, rats became so numerous and destructive in Missouri that our legislature passed a law requiring county courts to pay for the killing of rats. I was county cierk in 1875-6-7 and S, and issued warrants on the county treasurer to pay for thousands of rat scalps.

Those in business here then were M. S. Cowles, John W. Cullar, J. W. Hannah, Downing & Boggs, Pyle & Wilson, Dr. Martin, Philip and Sam Glassner. Geisal & Borchert, Thomas Brashear, Fred Evans, and Filor Sackett. All of them have since died or removed to other places.

Only a few are living that were here prior to the civil war, viz: John Devinney, VanBuren Vandyke, Fred Cobb, James F. White, Charley Denny, John Atkison, Judge Frank Steele, Thomas Heath and Robert and James and William Hurt. I write these names from memory, but believe it to be correct.

Respectfully,

WM. E. WALTON.



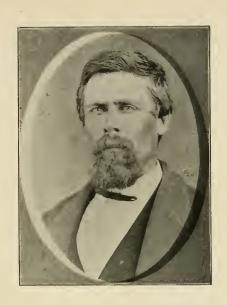
#### INTERVIEW OF GEORGE SEARS.

My parents came from Kentucky to Saline county, Missouri, in the year of 1827. I was born in Saline county, November 6, 1831. My parents came to Bates county, (then called Vernon county) in the fell of 1838 and settled on the farm known as the Richey farm, one-half mile northeast of where Altona now is. At that time there was not more than five or six families in that settlement. A. M. Trueman and J. Coffman are all the names I can now remember. My father broke the first prairie that was broke in that settlement in the spring of 1839. In the fall of 1838 he built a double log house of hewn logs and men came from Clinton, Harrisonville and Warrensburg to help raise it. It was a two story and was a fine house in that day and time. We then had no school house nearer than Clinton, 25 miles away and no churches to attend on Sunday, therefore we usually spent Sunday at some of the many Indian camps on the creek. About the second year we were there the county began settling up slowly, and a school house was built about two and a half miles from our house. The first school was a three months term taught by a Mr. Knuckles. Among those that came about that time were William Swift, Hiram Edwards, Robert Davis, Joe and Oscar Reeder, Dave Newland and Mose Strong. At that time we went to Lexington to mill; we would take ox teams and wagons and take our corn, deer skins and venison and trade them for groceries. We would some times take as much as 100 bushels of corn at a time, and when we got our meal home we would put it down in large boxes and put limestone rock in it to keep it from becoming old and musty before it was used. When I was about ten years old my father sent me to Johnstown (then called Hardscrabble), twelve miles distant, to get Dr. Thornton for a neighbor by the name of Johnson, and, as I had never seen a doctor, I wondered all the way down there what a doctor looked like. We lived in four counties-and did not move once-it was first VanBuren, then Cass, then Vernon and now Bates. At that time this county was full of deer and turkey and some

elk-the elk came from the west and went down in Saline county to the salt pond; my father and others would follow and kill them. I have eaten their meat, but never saw one alive. At that time powder and lead were so high and hard to get, and turkeys so plentiful, that we rarely ever shot at a turkey and would not shoot at a deer, except at short range and when sure of a dead shot. In the winter of 1848-49 the whole face of the earth was covered with sleet about eighteen inches thick and as slick as glass. The whole country was then alive with deer and wolves, and we would go out with sticks and clubs and find them, and the more they were scared the less they could run, and they were at our mercy. The first morning after the sleet fell I killed seven deer in the forenoon; my father finally made us stop killing deer, but we killed hundreds of wolves with sticks and clubs. I hunted deer for about thirty years and I believe I have killed 1,000 deer in sight of where Altona now is. We attended court at Harrisonville until the county was changed to Vernon, and then Pappinsville was the county seat. I do not remember. much about the hanging of Nottingham, but I remember I would have gone to see him hanged if it had not been that I had seen a man by the name of Horton hanged at Clinton for wife murder, and I did not want to see another.

In 1849 my father owned 1,000 acres of land in and around where Altona now is. He had paid \$1.25 per acre for it, and my brother, Frank, who had gone to California in 1844, and was at Suitor's Fort when gold was first discovered, wrote father that he had made as much as \$1,000 in a day and for father not to fool with his land, but to get an outfit and come right on; so father sold his whole tract to Colonel Wm. Crawford, for \$1.61 per acre, and started with two fourmule teams and two ox teams and got as far as Fort Kearney, where he died of cholera. My mother, two sisters and myself came back to where Altona now is, and we lived in that vicinity until October, 1861. I then went to Hempstead county, Arkansas, and went in the army and staid all through the war.





## V. B. VAN DYKE

was born in St. Clair Co., Alabama, April 1, 1830; emigrated with his parents to Cherokee County, Alabama, in 1837, where he attended such schools as existed at that time—the school house was built of pine logs, with the openings between the logs for windows. He emigrated to Bates County in 1855 and came to Butler when the place was covered with prairie grass, where he has resided ever since. Together with R. L. Duncan, who was then county surveyor, he surveyed the town when the same was made the county seat in 1856, and surveyed most of the additions made to it since. He operated as deputy county surveyor under R. L. Duncan for four years; was appointed by the county court as assessor of Bates County for the years 1862, '63 and 64, and was elected county surveyor for 1866, and also was elected assessor of Mt. Pleasant Township for two years, 1889 and 1890. Worked in county clerk's office for W. E. Walton; also in recorder's office for Capt. J. C. Martin during his term, and during his long residence in Bates county has followed various other pursuits. Was made a member of the Masonic fraternity in the first lodge that was established in Butler in 1858, and was also a charter member of Butler Lodge No. 254 when same was organized in 1868, of which he is now a member.

On the 2nd day of March, 1862. I was married to Miss Precilla Scroggins. In 1866 I came back to Henry county, about ten miles from Clinton; in 1867 I bought the Shaw farm, on Peter creek, and moved to it, in Bates county. That fall the wolves would come and kill our pigs and geese and scratch at the door and try to get in. Flour was then worth \$5.00 per 100 pounds, and we had to go to Warrensburg after it; butter was 25 cents per pound; eggs, 20 cents per dozen in summer; hens, \$4.00 per dozen, calicoes, 15 cents per yard; thread, 10 cents per spool. In an early day this country was a perfect paradise, the prairie was one vast flower bed, most beautiful to behold; the woods were full of wild bees and in the later part of summer we would cut bee trees and get honey for winter use, and as barrels and other vessels were very scarce we would cut large linu and hackberry trees, split the logs open and hew out huge troughs to store away our honey in. The people did not possess wealth, but they were healthy, happy and contented. At the Old Settlers' Reunion in October, 1898, I was awarded the cane for the oldest settler in Bates county.

#### V. B. VANDYKE

REVIEWS OLD TIMES AND TELLS ABOUT THE GRASSHOPPER SCOURGE.

Joint resolution on the celebration of the Centennial in the various counties in the United States.

Be it Resolved, By the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, that it be and is hereby recommended by the Senate and House of Representatives to the people of the United States that they assemble in the several counties on the approaching Centennial Anniversary of our National Independence, and they cause to have delivered on such day an Historical Sketch of said county from its foundation; and that a copy of such sketch be filed in the County Clerk's office of said county, and an additional copy be filed in the office of the Librarian of Congress, to the intent that a complete record may be ob-

tained of the progress of our institutions during the first century of its existence.

Approved March 13th, 1876.

At a mass meeting of the citizens of Bates county, held at the court house of Butler to make arrangements to celebrate the Centennial 4th of July, 1876, in the county, and to further comply with the above resolution of Congress, the meeting appointed VanBuren Vandyke, A. Henry and J. A. Devinney to prepare an historical sketch of Bates county.

As that part of said history that relates to the physical features, streams, timber, animals, inhabitants, government, lands, pioneers, first settlements, etc., has been related in other chapters of this book, we will only notice that part that relates to the banishment of the people of the county by the military order No. 11, by General Ewing, August 25 1863, and the visitation of the grasshoppers in 1866 and 1874.

The condition of the people of Bates county, who to the date of the above named order, No. 11, remained in the county, is difficult to describe. They had been pillaged, with few exceptions, of all their live stock and wagons, and communications had been cut off so that many did not hear of the order of banishment until the time allotted was nearly out; but so soon as they did get the information they procured such wagons and teams as they could and loaded in their most necessary articles and began their march out of the country. Their furniture, houses, barns, gardens, orchards and fields were abandoned to certain destruction. Most of the men were in the army on one side or the other, and the move had to be conducted by women and boys. Most of them took refuge in Henry and St. Clair counties. Some families would move out and send the wagon back for others. For days and nights the roads were strewn with this mass of war ridden people exerting themselves to get out of danger. They went into vacant houses, barns and stables, and were called Bates County Refugees. The winter of 1863 was unusually cold and the suffering and privation was very great. When the fifteen days was out and the people all

gone the county was overrun by marauders and parties from Kansas, who removed to Kansas what the people had left. The dry grass of the prairie was set on fire, which completed the desolation and reduced the country to a wilderness, in which condition it remained until the close of the war.

During the war parties of both armies passed over the country and many skirmishes took place between them and many incidents took place of a very cruel and tragic character which, if related in detail, would be highly interesting and instructive, showing how some men will act during a state of wer when the restraints of law and the influence of regular society is removed and would favorably impress on the mind the blessings of peace and good government.

One little incident of an amusing kind happened during the journey of the people out of the county. A family with what little stock and effects ethy had left, arrived at the bridge over Grand river three miles from Clinton, in Henry county. This bridge was an old style wooden one covered like a house. The flock of sheep they had could not be coaxed or driven across it, although they tried repeatedly. At this juncture Capt. John Devinney, who was on his way to Clinton with a few men on horseback, came up and seeing the predicament, dismounted and seized a ram and tied a rope to its horns and pulled him by force across the bridge; the rest of the flock seeing how readily their leader passed over followed without further trouble. This little circumstance gave the narrator a new idea about sheep.

In the spring of 1866 many of the Bates county refugees began to return and improve their land which was all that was left. With few exceptions not a vestige of former homes were left standing, and the chimneys of their homes could be seen looming up above a forest of rank weeds. The rich land however could not be destroyed. This fact was noted by the soldiers that marched over it during the war, and numbers of them and emigrants from other states settled in the county and, money being plentiful, they bought the prairie at \$8.00 and \$10.00 per acre, and soon improved the country better than it was before the war.

In November, 1864, a number of the refugees assembled at Johnstown and reorganized the county government by electing the necessary officers. On the 4th of July they occupied the viliage of Pleasant Gap and transacted the county business there. In April, 1866, they removed to Butler. A temporary court house and clerk's office was erected. At this time nothing but the brick chimneys could be seen standing above the high weeds; the dry, rank weeds were ten or twelve feet high; they had to be cut down to allow a wagon to pass through them.

#### ROCKY MOUNTAIN LOCUST.

On the 2d day of October, 1866, the county was first visited by grasshoppers or Rocky Mountain locust. They appeared to come down from the sky like snowflakes till the face of the earth was covered with them. They devoured all green vegetation, which was but little, as there had been but few people here in the spring to plant anything. They deposited their eggs that fall in the roads, mostly one inch under ground by boring down. They seemed to select the bare ground, where there was no sod for this purpose, and the harder and drier the ground the more numerous the deposits were. Each deposit contained from ten to thirty eggs mingled with a glutinous substance which formed a sack or coating enclosing the eggs from which they hatched out the next spring—continuously from about the first of April to the middle of May. When those first hatched began to shed off their shell, at which time they were about three-fourths grown, they shed the outer covering of legs, head, body and all. Just before shedding the insect became mopish or stupid, would crawl upon some object heavier than itself, fasten its claws into it and remain there for ten or twelve hours until split open on the back, a full fledged grasshopper with wings. They began to hop and eat immediately after being hatched. and seemed by instinct to travel in swarms in the same direction, eating everything green, except castor beans. As soon as they obtained their wings they commenced flying off in swarms up into the heavens from whence they came.

They made their appearance again in the county in the fall of 1874, but, as before, nearly all the products of the soil were matured and dry and no damage was done except to the fall wheat that had been sowed, but as the people had been apprised of their gradual approach across the state of Kansas for about six weeks before, there was not much wheat sowed in the county. In the spring of 1875 the young ones covered the face of the earth and devoured everything green. They went as they got wings as before in 1867, being nearly all gone about the 20th of June, 1875. The excretia of the grasshoppers seemed to have fertilized the ground so that everything planted after that grew more luxuriantly than ever before. A great many expedients were resorted to war against the grasshoppers, but only one thing that was ever tried seemed to succeed-that was by cutting a ditch around the land and burning the hoppers with straw thrown upon them. In this manner one farmer saved all the vegetables he had planted on one acre, which not only supplied himself but he had some to spare to his neighbors.

## MASSACRE AT THE MIAMI FORD, MAY 18, 1862.

On the 1st of April, 1862, one regiment of cavalry, commanded by Col. Fitz Henry Warren, was stationed at Butler. Soon after the Sternburg Bros. established a store and trading house; also bought and sold mules. The narrator of this sketch was employed by them to assist in the business. On the 17th of May, William Jennings sold a mule to the Sternburgs and as he lived in Walnut township he had to ride the mule back home. The narrator went with him in order to bring the mule back and remained with him all night. next morning we mounted our horse and attempted to lead the mule, but no amount of forcing and coaxing could induce it to go. So Mr. Jennings said he would ride it to Butler, so we started and crossed the river four miles from Mr. Jennings' house on the ferry boat. Then our ronte lay over the wide undulating prairie; the weather was delightful and pleasant; the prairies at that time of year were bedecked with a luxuriant growth of grass and flowers, and perched on the big rosin

weeds the prairie larks were singing as merrily as if no war was going on. Our sense of the beautiful was thus regaled, little thinking of the shocking and bloody scene we were to see in the next half hour.

We traveled on in this way until we passed the plantation of Oliver Elswick, our route led us down into a small valley. When we got to the river at the bottom of the valley, we discovered on the brow of the hill about 200 yards ahead of us a troop of mounted soldiers. One of their number, bare headed and with pistol in his hand, left the main body and came in a gallop toward us, when within a few feet of us, demanded if we had seen any men that morning over that way, pointing the way we had come. We replied that we had seen none but the man that set us over the river at that point. He made no reply, but wheeled around and rode back to his companions on the hill, who waited until we came up to them. I was recognized by Captain Balos, who was in command of the squad. Seeing the men all with their pistols in their hands, I asked Captain Balos what had happened. He replied that the rebels had killed some of his men at the ford of the creek just ahead of us. When we arrived at the ford there were probably 100 soldiers riding about through the woods with their revolvers in their hands and they looked very much excited. One dead soldier lay in the road on his face in a pool of blood. Another dead soldier lay in the bed of the wagon that stood in the middle of the creek, and the so diers were lifting another out of the water that had fallen into the creek. Upon the high bank a covered wagon stood iodged against a stump. The mules to this wagon were badly shot and tangled in the harness and were bleeding and trembling. It took some considerable time to get the wagons turned around and fresh mules with the harness adjusted and the slain soldiers in the wagons. Jennings and I were compelled to stay until they all got started. Half a mile from the fork we passed the home of G. W. Pierce, here we found the sergeant who had been in charge of the party that were killed. He had several gunshot wounds about the face and neck; he

was taken with the others to Butler, where he soon after re-

The names of the soldiers that were killed were: J. Bird, M. Meredith and A. Foust, all of Company A, First Iowa Cavalry. The dead soldiers were taken to Butler and neatly dressed in new uniforms and laid on the green grass in the hospital yard, and were then buried about one-half mile east of the square with military honors. On this occasion Gen. Warren delivered a pathetic address which caused the tears to run down the cheeks of the soldiers. After the bodies had lain there thirteen years they were taken up and interred in the National cemetery at Fort Scott, Kansas.

The next day we had an interview with Mr. Bumgardner, the only man that escaped from the massacre unhurt. This is his story of the affair: "One company of General Warren's regiment, which had been stationed at Montavalla, Vernon county, were ordered to join the regiment at Butler, which they did about the 14th of May. After their arrival they had to get an additional supply of forage. The quartermaster received the information that there was a large pen of eorn at Oliver Elswick's farm, six miles west of Butler. On the 17th day of May he sent a small detachment with two wagons to get the corn. The wagons were loaded and returned to Butler without being molested; the next day, May 18th, two wagons, each drawn by four mules, with a soldier and one man in each wagon, the party numbering five men, of which I was one, conducted by a sergeant on horseback. We arrived at the ford on the Miami creek. The sergeant had gone ahead of the wagons about one hundred vards or more into the heavy timber. After one wagon had crossed and the second one was in the creek a deadly volley was fired from the thicket of buckeve brush a few feet away. The foremost driver was riddled with bullets but was able to dismount and started to run, but only got a few feet and fell dead. It was lucky for Bungardner that he was in a covered wagon and was not seen by the bushwhackers. The mules at the discharge of the volley naturally swung around to the right and drew the wagon after them, so the rear end was

toward the bushwhackers. Bumgardner took advantage of this circumstance, leaped out of the front end of the wagon and plunged into the thicket and made his escape unharmed. He made his way up the bank of the creek about on-half mile, crossed it and proceeded to Butler safe. He says the two men in the hindmost wagon were riddled with bullets and killed. The sergeant on hearing the volley suspected the cause and rode back in a gallop. He found the road full of armed men and attempted to make his escape by firing his pistol among them, and plunging into the creek, but when he had reached the opposite bank, one of the bushwhackers who had only discharged one barrel of his shotgun fired the other barrel at the sergeant, hitting him in the arms and neck, but not wounding him mortally.

I afterwards learned who did the shooting and the motive therefor. In the spring of 1862 the County of Bates was in a state of terror and confusion truly frightful, and overrun by bands of maranders and bushwhackers who held the lives and property of the people at their mercy. As has been before stated, about the first of April, 1862, one regiment of cavalry, under Col. Fitz Henry Warren, arrived and were stationed at Butler. On the arrival of this regiment the bushwhackers, who up to this time had undisputed possession of the county, retired to the dense thickets and brush on the different streams. Capt. Bill Trueman and his gang took up their abode on the island in the Marais des Cygnes river, about nine miles from Butler. The island is about three miles long and one mile wide. On the north side is the river and the south side is bordered by a deep muddy slough. The interior was covered with a dense growth of heavy timber and undergrowth of vines, trailers and the wild Indian plum. Those who had taken up their abode in this gloomy haunt were fed and harbored by the people of the surrounding neighborhood, which was thickly settled. It was the custom of the Federal authority, when a body of troops were stationed at a place, for them to forage on the farmers of the surrounding country. They would go out and take corn and hay, and if the farmer from whom they took it could prove he was



loyal to the government they would give him a voucher with the promise to pay at some future time. If he was a Southern sympathizer they took it away without any compensation, and the farmer, his family and stock left to suffer or starve.

This state of things did not suit Capt. Trueman and his men, nor their friends living in the vicinity of the island, and he managed to send information to the quartermaster at Butler that if he would not take hay and corn from the west side of the Miami creek he would not disturb the command at Butler; but if they continued to take it anyhow, he would take measures to resent it. Thus matters stood when the Federals began to hant the corn from the pen at Oliver Elswick's on the 17th of May. When this was reported to Capt. Trueman he immediately called a meeting at the house of one of the farmer's, with a view to ascertain what was the best course to pursue to prevent the Federals from taking their corn and hay.

Trueman made a speech to the meeting, in which he said he and his company could wavlay and kill the foraging parties, but he was afraid of the consequences to them; that they might return and burn their houses and property, which calamity he did not desire to bring upon them. They were, it seems, in great doubt as to what to do, when one of the farmers arose and said to Capt. Trueman, that if he and his men were ready to risk their lives in killing the Federals he was willing to loose his property, and so could answer for all of them. This speech removed the difficulty. Capt. Trueman and his men immediately made their arrangements, loaded their guns and pistols and marched before day and concealed themselves near the base of a large walnut tree in a dense thicket of buckeye brushes at the ford of the Miami creek, where he knew the foraging party would pass the next morning, with the result above narrated. After the massacre the bushwhackers did not stay longer than to take the pistols off the bodies of the dead soldiers.







## J. C. HAGEDORN.

The subject of this sketch was born at Wedel, near Hamburg, province of Holstein, Germany, May 30, 1852. Educated in the national schools at Hamburg. He was engaged in photography from his 13th year, and until his removal to America in 1870, just prior to the Franco-German war. Soon after landing in this country he joined a U. S. surveying corps. and served as photographer in the service for about one year and nine months, and traveled through the Southwest before the building of the Santa Fe railroad, and covered nine states and territories. Was naturalized at Emporia, Kansas, in 1871. He then returned to Germany, and was arrested on arrival at his old home as a deserter from the German army, and had he not been a U. S. citizen he would have landed in prison at Spandau, and would have been put to hard labor. He says that he still feels proud that he was and is still a United States citizen. The Consul of the U. S. told him that his room of 24x28 was the United States, and to make himself at home there. which he did. He remained in the old country two years, and returned to America in 1880. Worked at his profession in New York, and also in St. Louis; and established himself in business in Jefferson City in the latter part of 1880, and came to Butler in 1881, and established his art studio and gallery where it still remains. He is recognized as one of the leading artists in his line in the state, and has been honored by the State Photograph Association. He was Vice-President of the association for several years. He has twice served the people of this city as councilman from the First Ward, elected in 1892, and re-elected in 1894.

He is a scholarly gentleman, and speaks and writes three languages—low Dutch, German and English. He is fond of out-door sports, likes fine dogs, a good gun, andquail, jack snipe and duck hunting, and no season is allowed to pass without his enjoyment of these sports in company with a few congenial companions. His art studio is one of the finest in the state.



#### ANN DOBBINS.

The subject of this sketch was born fifty miles below Knoxville and sixty miles above Chattanooga in Meigs county, Tennessee, on the south side of the Tennessee river, May 24, 1819. My parents were Thomas Carter and Jeanna Hiden, they married young, neither being 20 years of age. They went to work and built themselves up a home in that new country and gained the love and respect of all who knew them. In 1833-34 the Missouri fever struck that country. my father, with the rest, resolved to leave his little home and go west. In 1837 he loaded his two wagons, put his wife and little children in, who were all girls, except one little baby boy, and started. Our wagons were drawn by two span of oxen and horses. When we left we started for Nashville, Tenn., from there to Barker's ferry, the crossing of the Ohio river; thence to St. Louis, Mo., thence to Boonville, and then to Pleasant Hill, Cass county, Mo.

When we arrived there we found four or five of our former friends. And so my father took a claim there, and we had nothing to do but talk of the fine grass and creps and the shooting of the deer. We thought we surely had reached the promised land. But the next July told the story when we all took to chilling. We wished we were back on the old hills of Tennessee; but Sappington's pills soon did away with all sickness and we rejoiced that we had come. Our cattle and hogs ranging in the woods and on the prairies got fat enough without feeding to eat any time. We fared fine.

In 1839, a man named Samuel Dobbins, came from Gallatin, Tenn., and purchased a farm from my father. About this time my father died after an illness of seven days. This left us all very lonely and sad. But my mother being a good manager, overseeing everything, all moved along nicely. In November, 1840, Mr. Dobbins and I were married. We improved our land and built us up a good home there; but the great drawback to that country was it had never been surveyed or sectionized. My hopes were never so completely destroyed as when my husband, with other smart men, went and traced the sections up and found the section line to run through the

middle, and the section corner to be in the center of our land. So we concluded to sell it. Soon afterwards we were offered \$500 in silver and we took it. It was worth \$1,000 though. That was in September, 1842. We moved into the bottom and spent the winter. At that time we thought we would moved to Texas, but the spring of '43 was so bad we concluded to go to Bates county, Mo. My husband went horseback through the woods and prairies for the purpose of purchasing us a home. Finding an old friend on the head of Nab's creek he toid him his business. He said: "Well, Dolbins, I know where one is that will just suit you." And so he went with him to the very spot where Sam Dobbins, my son, and John Woody, my son-in-law, live now. And the minute he laid his eves on it he said: "Here is my home and I expect to raise my family and live and die here." He purchased it before he returned. He gave \$300 for it. There were two pretty good log houses on it, a little bit of orchard, some old boards, and fence, and seven acres of broke land.

On the 13th of April we loaded our wagons, gathered up all our little lambs, pigs, horses and cattle and started. When I saw it I thought, "Oh! man, where were your eyes? I'll never live here. You can if you want to." But I did all the same, and owned it until last September, which was September, '99. I hold no interest in the old homestead now. But it seemed as if nature did its best to induce us to stay. streams abounded in beautiful fish, and the hickory and walnut trees were just loaded down-such times as the girls and boys had in autumn, gathering nuts. They had their nuts instead of apples. There wasn't any fruit, except that which was wild; but there was plenty of that. In the fall the trees would just be black with wild grapes; as to plums just bushels and bushels, such as couldn't be found in any orchard at this day and time. And water melons in season. I have seen with my own eves forty full grown water melons on one vine. And when we got out of honey, we just took an axe, went to the woods and with but little trouble secured enough to last us a round year. We had vegetables in abundance. It was nothing uncommon to have turnips and cabbage that wouldn't go in a wooden bucket. With such products it isn't any wonder we stayed. The first year we came Mr. Dobbins went to work and of all the making and hauling of rails, you

never saw the like; and that year he fenced in eighty acres in pasture and one hundred acres in a field. And so every-

thing proclaimed prosperity.

The worst drawback to our new home was that we could not buy a yard of cloth between our house and Independence. Money was scarce and goods high. As far as that was concerned it didn't bother us any, for we had plenty of cotton, hemp, flax and wool, a loom, wheel, and other necessarries, and we well understood the art of converting it into cloth, and, therefore, our family fared well; but I couldn't say as well for neighbors who were not so well prepared. Our neighbors were Messrs. Cooper, Snow, Linch, Brumfield, Hawkins, Courtney, Guns, Fishers and Adams by the half dozen families.

Now, I suppose you think we didn't have any religion those times, but we did. We had no such idea as living in heathendom, without any church houses. Our husbands went down into the timber, cut out every old black oak they could find, and soon erected a building twenty-two feet long, at what is now called the old Conway place. I wish you could have seen them; some hewing, some chopping, others making mortar, some one thing, some another, all hard at work. They cut a log out on one side and fixed it so it would slip in and out for a window, split "lin" logs, bored holes and put legs in them, and we all had seats. I have seen people confess their sins, change their way of living and show deeper love for their master there than I ever saw any where else.

But alas! Ten years to a day after we had been there my husband died. I was left a widow with six little children, John, Will, Sarah, Jane and little Sammie. We lived there happy enough until the war came up, but I am not going to enter into any of the details of that. My children were all about grown by this time and we moved out of Bates county and stayed five years. Then we returned, built up our home anew, and if you will look around you can find things to this day to show what Ann Dobbins did with her poor old hands. But praise God! He always blesses us, and I am living happy enough, two and a half miles east of Mound City, Kansas.

Now, I expect you folks will laugh at the way us back woods folks used to live, but we enjoyed life as much or more

than people do to-day.

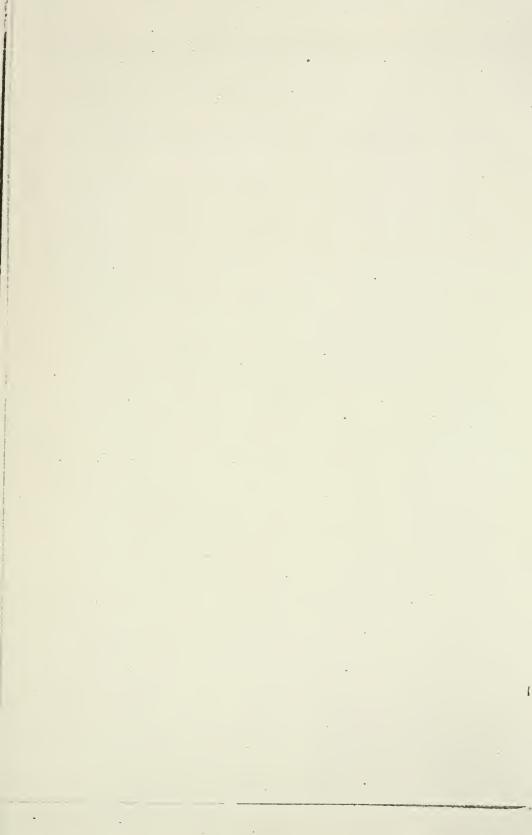
ANN DOBBINS.

By her grand-daughter, RENA NEEL.

## JNO. D. MOORE, Rich Hill, Mo.

Born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, February 21st, 1855. Came to Missouri in 1858, went to Illinois in 1863 and lived there until 1870 when his family located in Vernon County. Came to Bates County in April, 1877, and took charge of the Rich Hill School (old Rich Hill). Was the Rich Hill correspondent of the Bates County Record in 1877, at which time the coal fields were beginning to attract the attention of capital and the papers were using their best efforts to attract the attention of railroad people to the advantages of a railroad through Bates County.

Farmed in summer and taught school in winter until twenty-five years old. Was principal of the East side school at Rich Hill in 1882-3 and soon after the close of that school year, engaged in the real estate and insurance business at Rich Hill and is still engaged in that business. Vice-President of the Farmers and Manufacturers' Bank and Secretary of the Rich Hill Fair.



## INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

												•			Ρ.	AGE.
Newberry and Wix.											•	F	ro	nti	sp	oie <b>ce</b>
Frank E. Kellogg												,				14
L. R. Purkey																25
Lewis W. Moore																31
J. C. Clark										۰						43
David A. DeArmond																
Geo. P. Huckeby																
L. B. Allison																
N. A. Wade																
J. Frank Chambers .																•
Phineas H. Holcomb																
Judge Samuel Levy.																
Santford Hardy																
Judge Sam West																
Lorenzo D. Wimsatt .																
George W. Stith																
Charles A. Denton .																
Jacob D. Allen	٠	٠	•	•	-	٠	٠	•	•	•	•	٠	٠	٠	•	138
John Emery Dowell . O. D. Austin	•	•	•	٠	••	•	٠	•	•	•	٠	•	٠	•	٠	142
S. T. Broaddus	•	•		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	150
R. E. Pritchard			•												•	152
Geo. Templeton				٠			٠									164
Dr. J. T. Hull																166
Henry Speer																
John Atkison																
James Drysdale	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	186
William E. Walton . V. B. Vandyke	•	•	٠	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	100
W. F. Hemstreet	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	190 61
W. W. Graves				,				•		•	•		•	•	•	20
W. O. Atkeson																30
S. W. Dooley						_										35
E. D. Kipp																81
H. C. Clark				•			•	•		•			•			116
E. C. Mudd		•	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	137
T. W. Silvers	•	•	•	•												
J. C. Hagedorn	•		•		٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	•		205

# INDEX TO CONTRIBUTORS.

															P.	AGE
S. C. Sturtevant.				-												14
Prof. L. B. Allison																
Ed S. Austin																
John B. Newberry																
C. I. Robords											. •					133
C. C. Blankenbaker	:		J							•	•					139
Edmund Bartlett !												٠				143
Mrs. E. M. Clark .																
Allen Blount		•									-					151
John Bowman		•			٠						•					153
J. N. Laman	١.						:		•					-		155
John H. Thomas .										•						164
Washington Park .					•				•						-	165
Jason S. Woodfin .	÷			:	:	·										166
J. J. Ohler					-	:										167
Clark Wix :																
Henry Speer																
S. H. Weddle																
John A. Deviney .				•					-					•		178
John Atkison				•				-	-					•		180
R. G. Hartwell		٠		•		-			•	•		٠	•		•	184
J. S. Pierce											-					187
James Drysdale														-		188
W. E. Walton							•	٠	-	٠						189
George Sears			-						•							195
V. B. Vandyke																197
Mrs. Ann Dobbins																
-																
Sectional County M	ap															17



# GENERAL INDEX.

									P	AGE
History of Missouri to 1821		-								10
Organization of County . T										14
Bates County from 1821 to 1860										20
Harmony Mission										21
Pappinsville										24
Sketch of Eli J. Cline										
										25
Northeastern Bates										
Johnstown	-	•	-	•	•	-	-	•	٠	27
Butler										
Border Troubles									•	30
Pioneer Life										35
History from 1860 to 1865	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	-		37
General Ewing's Order No. 11										41
History from 1865 to 1870										44
History from 1870 to 1900										52
Mineral Products — Coal										54
Other Minerals										57
Court House—cut										_
Cities, Towns, Villages, Post-offices										58
Public Schools										65
The Press of County										71
Crimes and Casualties							-	-	-	76
Old Settler's Society										
First Annual Meeting					-	-	-			85
Second Annual Meeting				_	-	-	-	-	-	88
Third Annual Meeting								-		91
Roster of Old Settlers		-		-						92
Spanish-American War										117
County Directory			-	-			-		- 1	118
Financial — Valuation										119
Surplus Products										

Growth from 1853 to 1861
Character, Habits, etc
Education
Mirthful and Amnsing
Fifty Years Ago
A Model Log House
My Watermelon Patch
Takes Two to Shoot Wild Turkey
Sign Language of Birds
Pioneer Life in Bates County
Incidents
Judge Edmund Bartlett143
In Northern Bates
In West Point Township147
In Deer Creek Township
Early Settlements153
When County was Young
The Nottingham Murder161
Early Incidents164
Since the War
Early Times in Bates and Cass
Interview of J. A. Deviney 178
Details Historical Facts180
R. G. Hartwell's Letter184
Battle at Fort Toothman187
W. E. Walton's Contribution189
George Sears - Interview
V. B. Vandyke Reviews Old Times197
Rocky Mountain Locusts
Massacre at Miami Ford201
Mrs Ann Dobbins Letter 208



000 RA





